

TRADITIONS OF THE EARLY CHURCH

David F May Jr

Psalm 138:5

5 You have ^{encompassed} hedged me behind and before.
6 And laid Your hand upon me.
7 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me;
8 It is high, I cannot attain it.

7 *Where can I go from Your Spirit?
Or where can I flee from Your presence?

8 *If I ascend into heaven, You are there;
9 *If I make my bed in hell, behold, You are there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea,
10 Even there Your hand shall lead me,
And Your right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, "Surely the darkness shall fall* on me,"
Even the night shall be light about me;

12 Indeed, *the darkness shall not hide from You, Job 26:6; 34:22
But the night shines as the day;
The darkness and the light are both alike to You.

13 For You formed my inward parts;
You ^{wove} covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made;*
Marvelous are Your works,
And that my soul knows very well.

15 *My ^{bones} frame was not hidden from You, Job 10:8, 9 - Lit. bones were
When I was made in secret,
And skillfully wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

846

God's Omnipresence

16 Your eyes saw my substance,
being yet unformed.
And in Your book they all were written.

The days fashioned for me,
When as yet there were none of them.

17 How precious also are Your thoughts to me, O God!
How great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they would be more in number than the sand;
When I awake, I am still with You.

19 Oh, that You would *slay the wicked, O God!
*Depart from me, therefore, you bloodthirsty men.

20 For they *speak against You wickedly;
Your enemies take Your name in vain.*

21 *Do I not hate them, O LORD, who hate You?
And do I not loathe those who rise up against You?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred;
I count them my enemies.

23 *Search me, O God, and know my heart;
Try me, and know my anxieties;

24 And see if there is any wicked way in me,
And *lead me in the way everlasting.

138:11 Vulgate and Symmachus read cover.
138:14 Following Masoretic Text and Targum; Septuagint, Syriac, and Vulgate read You are fearfully wonderful. 138:20 Septuagint and Vulgate read They take your cities in vain.

847

Psalm 141:5

10 *Let burning coals fall upon them;
Let them be cast into the fire.
Into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 Let not a slanderer be established in the earth;
Let evil hunt the violent man to overthrow him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted,
And justice for the poor.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks to Your name;
The upright shall dwell in Your presence.

PSALM 141

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry out to You;
Make haste to me!
Give ear to my voice when I cry out to You.

2 Let my prayer be set before You
as incense,
The lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a guard, O LORD, over my mouth;
Keep watch over the door of my lips.

4 Do not incline my heart to any evil thing,
To practice wicked works
With men who work iniquity;
*And do not let me eat of their delicacies.

5 *Let the righteous strike me;
It shall be a kindness.
And let him rebuke me;

Prayer for Preservation

PSALM 140

A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from evil men;
Preserve me from violent men,
Who plan evil things in their hearts.

*They continually gather together for war.
They sharpen their tongues like a serpent;

3 The poison of asps is under their lips.
Selah

4 *Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;
Preserve me from violent men,
Who have purposed to make my steps stumble.

5 The proud have hidden a snare for me, and cords;
They have spread a net by the wayside;
They have set traps for me.

6 I said to the LORD: "You are my God;
Hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation,
You have covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Do not grant, O LORD, the desires of the wicked;
Do not further his wicked scheme,
Lest they be exalted.

9 *As for the head of those who surround me,
Let the evil of their lips cover them;

Contents

Contents	2
I Introduction	4
1 Study to show yourself approved	5
1.1 What are the traditions	5
1.2 Memorization Techniques	7
II Traditions	12
2 Head	13
2.1 Jesus is God	13
2.2 Jesus is the King	17
2.3 Jesus is Lord	18
2.4 Wisdom	23
3 Eyes	25
3.1 Direction	25
3.2 Focus	27
3.3 Watch	28
4 Mouth	30
4.1 Pray	30
4.2 Speak	34
4.3 Teach	37
5 Shoulders	43
5.1 Serve	43
6 Heart	52
6.1 Faith	52
6.2 Forgiveness	58
6.3 Love	60
6.4 Relationship	66
6.5 Righteousness	73
6.6 Salvation	85

7	Hand	99
7.1	Gifts	99
8	Stomach	106
8.1	Strength	106
9	Loins	111
9.1	Parent	111
10	Legs	113
10.1	Disciples	113
11	Feet	143
11.1	Strategy	143
11.2	Walk	155

Part I

INTRODUCTION

Study to show yourself approved

1.1 What are the traditions

In some of the letters of Paul, the apostle talks about something called the “traditions”. He also refers to “teaching” (Tit 1:9; 2Jn 1:9,10) or “sound doctrine” (1Tim 4:6; 1Tim 6:1). These aren’t general references to abstract theology, but refer to a body of teaching which the apostles memorized, taught and modeled for new Christians as they went around building the New Testament churches. These weren’t sporadic or ad hoc, but I believe they were laid out in a way which made it easy to remember. These are doctrines (teachings) that the early church presented to those who became Christians, and they were expected to master them and live by them.

Writing to transfer information was not regular when the New Testament was written, and published documents that everyone could have a copy of were almost unknown. This suggests to me that these teachings were laid out in a way which would be easier to model by the apostles and learn and master by the new Christians. In fact, in Hebrews and 1 Corinthians, the writer(s) scold(s) people because they had not yet mastered this body of teaching.

The goal of this document is to lay out all the core teachings of the New Testament in a way which makes it easier to model for mature Christians and easier to learn and live by for new Christians.

1 Corinthians 11:1-2 (WEB)

1. **Be imitators of me**, even as I also am of Christ.
2. Now I praise you, brothers, that you remember me in all things, and **hold firm the traditions**, even as I delivered them to you.

2 Thessalonians 3:6-9 (WEB)

6. Now we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you **withdraw yourselves from every brother who walks in rebellion, and not after the tradition** which they received from us.
7. For you know how you ought to **imitate us**. For we didn't behave ourselves rebelliously among you,
8. neither did we eat bread from anyone's hand without paying for it, but in labor and travail worked night and day, that we might not burden any of you,
9. not because we don't have the right, but **to make ourselves an example to you**, that you should imitate us.

2 Thessalonians 2:15 (WEB)

15. So then, brothers, **stand firm and hold the traditions which you were taught by us, whether by word or by letter**.

Philippians 4:9 (WEB)

9. **The things which you learned, received, heard, and saw in me: do these things**, and the God of peace will be with you.

This document will present the core teachings of the New Testament which are clear in Scripture in a way which facilitates memorization and practice. You will not be expected to memorize the scriptures themselves or the scripture references, but you will be encouraged to memorize the high-level framework and teachings.

The highest tier of the high-level layout of the traditions is based on the method of loci. We will use the body and locations on the body to present this framework. The body locations are as follows:

- Head
- Eyes
- Mouth
- Shoulders
- Heart
- Hands
- Stomach

- Loins
- Legs
- Feet

Note there is no inherent scriptural value in this high-level layout. For example, I say nothing about ears, but I could have. The Scripture has much to say about hearing and listening. I could have included neck, throat, tongue, breasts or other body parts. Also, I associate Righteousness with heart, but I could have associated it with hands or feet just as easily. This is just a framework based on the method of loci upon which to hang core teachings from Scripture.

In many of the subsections, I recommend various memorization techniques to encourage believers to memorize the core teachings of Christianity. These are just recommendations. If you use your own methods to memorize these concepts, they will be more meaningful to you, and will stay in your long-term memory. Just remember to use positive, vivid, and emotion-laden images and ideas. These will work best for remembering.

1.2 Memorization Techniques

Method of loci

This method involves committing to long term memory vivid images of a familiar route, a familiar room, a palace, locations on the human body, parts of your car, or anything which is familiar to you. Method of loci involves spacial awareness. To use it, remember the route that is important and associate it with the next item to be remembered with a vivid image associating the item with the location. This creates a visual file system which allows you to memorize and recall a virtually unlimited number of items in a fixed order.

The first step to making the method of loci work for you is building what is often called a “memory palace”. Build your memory palace following these basic guidelines:

- Choose your palace. Pick a place with which you are very familiar, like your house or yard. Or choose something like your body or your car.
- Define a route you will take through the palace. So, for a house, maybe front door to master bedroom, or back door to kid’s rooms. If your body, top of the head to tip of the toes. For a car, front bumper to back bumper, for example. This step is really only important if the order of the items to memorize is important as well as the items themselves.
- List distinctive features of each stop along the route. These will be used by your mind as storage locations.
- Imprint the palace in your mind. Yes, you need to memorize it.
- Use vivid images to associate your list of items with the storage locations of your palace. You can also use symbols, if that is easier. So, an anchor could represent a boat, for example. You can also store mnemonics like acronyms or acrostics in storage locations.
- Explore the palace through the route you devised. You will be able to remember the items you meant to remember by association with the locations through your palace.

As an example, I might use the inside of my house as a memory palace. The advantage of this over coming up with an imaginary palace is that I have lived here for over a decade. I know the layout of my house well, and will never forget some rooms where I experienced some of the most memorable of life activities with my family. Within my house, there are dozens and dozens, even hundreds, of locations I can associate with items I wish to remember. And, I have various routes I can take. I can come in through the front door into the entrance hall (closet door on the left, welcome mat on the floor, hanging lamp above). On the right is the dining room. From right to left, there is the light switch and the lamp, then the large pane window with deep sills, another lamp, the floor fan, some storage boxes, a white butte with drawers and storage locations for office supplies, the dining room table and eight chairs. That route alone provides 20-30 “storage locations” for memories, depending on whether I go through the drawers and shelves in the butte.

I have many routes like this inside my house. From the entrance hall to the downstairs living room and master bedroom. From the entrance hall to the kid’s bedrooms upstairs. From the entrance hall to the sun room. From the entrance hall to the kitchen and garage. From the back entrance to all these locations. Then, I have the front yard and the back yard, with various storage locations.

I can etch into permanent memory lists of hundreds of items by creating routes through my house already etched into my permanent memory. Then, I create vivid images of what I want to remember in storage locations along those routes. Then, when I want to remember the items, I traverse through the route and remember the locations. If I use images which are clear and vivid, by association I easily retrieve the images I stored in the locations, and hence the items I meant to remember in the order I meant to remember them.

Follow these guidelines for creating good images in your storage locations:

- Use positive, pleasant images. Your brain often blocks out unpleasant ones.
- Use vivid, colorful images because they are easier to remember than drab ones.
- Use strange, bizarre or evocative images as they will stand out more in your mind.
- Use all your senses including sounds, smells, tastes, touch, movements and feelings along with the image pictures (i.e. a fried egg sizzling on a pan).
- Make each image with three dimensions, movement and space to make it more vivid. To remember you turned off the oven, picture the oven being flipped upside down.
- Exaggerate the size or some aspect of an image to illustrate importance.
- Use humorous or funny images because these will stay with you longer than normal ones.

Link method

The link method uses substitute words and visual association. Essentially, the practitioner creates visual images of the items to be remembered and links them together somehow.

Here are the steps for using the Link method:

- First imagine a silly, memorable image that represents the type of list you want to remember. Also include in this image the first item on the list. This image is your header for the list.
- Think of another silly, memorable image that links the first item on the list to the second item.
- Think of a new image that links the second item to the third item.

- Think of an image that links the third item to the fourth item.
- Continue in this way, creating mental images for the remaining items in the list.

Peg words

This is a system used to memorize lists. It involves using a list of words that are easy to associate with numbers they represent. These objects form the pegs of the system. So, say your pegs are as follows:

- one - gun
- two - shoe
- three - tree
- four - door
- five - hive
- six - sticks
- seven - heaven
- eight - gate
- nine - wine
- ten - pen

First, you have to memorize your peg words so you can use them. Then, say you have a simple shopping list, you might create images as follows:

- one - gun: imagine a gun shooting a pile of carrots.
- two - shoe: imagine cleaning your muddy shoe with a bottle of milk.
- three - tree: imagine bread growing on a tree
- and so on through the list.

Another possible peg list is as follows:

- a - hay
- b - bee
- c - sea
- d - tree
- e - flea
- f - Jeff
- h - Rach (short for Rachael)
- i - eye

- j - jay (bird)
- k - bay
- l - sail
- m - gem
- n - hen
- o - hoe
- p - knee
- q - crew
- r - car
- s - dress
- t - she
- u - you
- v - ski
- w - cashew
- x - lex
- y - sky
- z - he

Or, design your own peg list.

Journey system

The journey system is essentially the method of loci. If you can find your way around a place in your imagination, you can leave things along the way and they'll be there next time you take that particular journey. This could be a stroll through your office, around the neighborhood, around a favorite park, etc. You can build up a repertoire of a dozen or more memory journeys and have them ready for use. To memorize something permanently, set up specific journeys for specific jobs. You can create a journey which is appropriate to what you are trying to memorize and mentally place certain items at strategic places to create visual associations.

Acronyms

Acronyms are words formed from the first letters of a list of words. For the purposes of memory techniques, any acronym which can be easily memorized will work. For example

- SOHCAHTOA - Sin is Opposite over Hypotenuse, Cosine is Adjacent over Hypotenuse, and Tangent is Opposite over Adjacent. Sounds like 'soak-a-toe-ah'.
- PEMDAS, sequence in evaluating math expressions: Parenthesis, exponents, multiplication, division, addition, subtraction.
- EGBDF, the lines on a treble clef: Every Good Boy Deserves Fudge.

Sentences and Acrostics

An acrostic is a sequence of letters that help you remember a poem or other text. So, to remember the mathematical order of evaluation, you could use “My Dear Aunt Sally” => Multiply and Divide before you Add and Subtract. Or, to memorize the planets in the Solar System, use “My Very Elegant Mom Just Served Us Nine Parrots” => Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune, Pluto.

Story telling

Use story associations to memorize a list of items. Develop a story that includes the items to remember, in sequence (if sequence is important). Make the story vivid and easy to remember, with silly things happening and with strong sensory content. We understand much of the world around us through stories and use them to communicate not just what happens but how we think, how we feel, our overall paradigm and how we process reality. Stories are natural mechanisms for remembering otherwise disjointed things. Stories have been used by humans to etch into our brains the most important values and ideas learned from others, and it is natural for humans to remember even elaborate stories. Hence the power of this memorization technique.

Following is a simple example:

I want to remember the following list of words, for whatever reason:

HAT, RUN, FAT, BIRD, GREEN, GRANDFATHER

I make up a story as follows: I see a man with very tall hat, I call him and he runs away, but then bumps into a large, fat bird, sitting on the village green. My grandfather appears out of thin air and grabs the man and holds him for me.

Summary

You can incorporate all these techniques to build structures in your minds with which us memorize the core teachings of Christianity. I will recommend some of these to you in the following list of core truths, but you will probably be served best by putting some thought and creativity into this and making up your own techniques. Link them all in your mind so one flows to the next, and you should be able to remember them all.

This will all take effort. You will have to work, be creative and use your imagination. You will have to study, and verify, and think. Most of all, you will have to build an approach which works best for you and allows you to remember critical teachings from the Bible. After all, you will not be able to fulfill the Great Commission without teaching others, and you will be chided if you do not master the material, as those were chided by the writer of Hebrews (Heb 5:12) for still needing to be taught when they should have been teachers.

But all the effort and all the work and all the struggle is worth it, because it is...

All to the building of His Kingdom and all to the glory of the King.

Part II

TRADITIONS

Chapter 2

Head

The head is the seat of our intellect and consciousness. Everything in our body is controlled by the head. In the New Testament, the head represents Jesus (**God**), the **King** and **Lord** of the Church. The head also represents **wisdom**.

2.1 Jesus is God

Anointed

Matthew 3:16

The Holy Spirit descended on Jesus in the form of a dove.

Luke 4:16-22

Jesus was anointed by the Spirit to preach, heal, release, recover, deliver and proclaim.

John 16:7-15

It was better Jesus went away so the Spirit could be sent to us.

The Spirit will guide us into all truth.

The Spirit will declare to us things that are coming.

The Spirit glorifies Jesus, taking what is from Him and declaring it to us.

Memorization Hint: The Spirit **descended** on Jesus, **anointed** Him, and Jesus **sent** the Spirit to **guide** us and **glorify** Himself.

When He went up out of the water, the heavens were opened to Him, and the [Spirit descended as a dove coming on Him].¹

[Jesus was anointed of the Spirit]. His anointing fulfilled Isa 61:1-4. The Spirit of the Lord was on Him, anointing Him [to preach] good news to the poor. He was sent [to heal] the broken hearted, [to] proclaim [release] to the captives, [recovery] of sight to the blind, to [deliver] those who are crushed, and [to proclaim] the acceptable year of the Lord.²

¹ Mt 3:16

² Lk 4:16-22

[Jesus said it was better that He went away, so the Spirit could be sent to us]. The Spirit would convict the world about sin, righteousness and judgment. About sin because they don't believe in Jesus. About righteousness because he went to the Father. About judgment because the prince of the world has been judged. The [Spirit will guide us into all truth], he will not speak from himself but whatever he hears He will speak. [He will declare to you things that are coming]. Jesus owns everything from the Father, and [the Spirit glorifies Jesus, taking what is from Jesus and declaring it to us].³

Creator God, life and light

John 1:1-14

Jesus, the Word, was the Creator; in the beginning, He was with God and was God.

Jesus became flesh and dwelt among us.

In Jesus was life, and the life was the light of men.

As many as received Him, he gave the right to be sons of God, born not of blood but of God.

John 1:15

Jesus came after John the Baptist, but existed before him.

John 1:16-18

Jesus was full of grace and truth, and from His fullness we received grace upon grace.

Grace and truth are realized in Jesus.

John 8:48-59

Jesus said, "Before Abraham came into existence, I AM."

Colossians 1:15-20

Jesus is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

By Jesus and for Jesus all things were created.

Jesus was before all things, and all things are held together by Him.

In Jesus, the fullness of the deity dwells; He is head of all principality and power.

Through Jesus, God the Father reconciled all things to Himself.

Colossians 2:8-10

³ Jn 16:7-15

All the fullness of God dwells in Jesus.

1 Timothy 3:14-16

Jesus was revealed in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen by angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, and received up in glory.

1 John 1:1-4

Jesus was from the beginning.

Memorization Hint: Jesus, **Creator God** in the beginning, became **flesh**, our **life** and the **light** of men, full of **grace**, in whom the **fullness** of the **deity** dwells, is head of all **principality**.

[In the beginning was the Word], and the Word was [with God], and the Word [was God]. Jesus, the Light, came into the world. [In Him was life and that life was the light of men]. He was in the world which was made through Him, but it didn't recognize Him. He came to His own, but they didn't receive Him. [As many as received Him], those who believed in His name, [he gave the right (power, authority) to be sons of God]. These are those born not of blood, but of God.⁴

Jesus came after John the Baptist, but was before Him, so he surpassed Him.⁵

[From His fullness, we all received grace upon grace]. The law was given through Moses, but [grace and truth were realized through Jesus]. No one has seen God, but Jesus declared Him.⁶

Jesus honored His Father, but the Jews dishonored Him. He didn't seek His own glory. If a person keeps the word of Jesus, he will never see death. The Father of Jesus, God (Theos), honored Jesus. The Jews didn't know the Father, but Jesus did, and He kept the Father's word. Abraham rejoiced to see Jesus' day; he saw it and was glad.

Jesus said, ["Before Abraham came into existence, I AM."] The Jews tried to stone Him, because he claimed to be God.⁷

Jesus is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. By Him and for Him, all things were created. He was before all things, and all things are held together by Him.

He is the head of the Church, the firstborn from the dead; in all things He has the preeminence. [All the fullness (of God) dwelt in Him]. [Through Him He (the Father) reconciled all things to Himself].⁸

Don't let anyone rob you through his philosophy, after the traditions and wisdom of the world. In Jesus all the fullness of the Deity dwells bodily. He is the head of all principality and power. In Him, you are made full.⁹

Men should know how to behave themselves in God's house, the assembly (Church) of the living God. Jesus (God => Theos) was revealed in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen by angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, and received up in glory.¹⁰

Jesus was from the beginning. He is what the disciples heard, what they saw with their eyes, what their hands touched, the Word of life. The life was revealed, the eternal life. What they saw and heard, they declared, that they might have fellowship with their listeners.

That fellowship is with the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.¹¹

⁴ Jn 1:1-14

⁵ Jn 1:15

⁶ Jn 1:16-18

⁷ Jn 8:48-59

⁸ Col 1:15-20

⁹ Col 2:8-10

¹⁰ 1Tim 3:14-16

¹¹ 1Jn 1:1-4

Jesus is the Son of God

Matthew 3:17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22

Jesus is the Father's beloved son, in whom He is well pleased.

Matthew 11:25-27

All things were delivered to Jesus by the Father.

Romans 1:1-4

Jesus, born the offspring of David, was declared the Son of God with power by the resurrection.

Hebrews 1:1-14

Jesus upholds all things by the word of His power.

Jesus laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of His hands.

Jesus is God's Son, heir of all things, through whom God made the worlds.

Hebrews 3:1-11

He who built all things is God.

Revelations 1:1-20

He is coming in the clouds; every eye will see Him.

Jesus is the radiance of the Father's glory, the image of His substance.

Jesus is the Alpha and the Omega, He who was and is and is to come, the Almighty.

Memorization Hint: Jesus, the Father's **Son**, born the **offspring** of **David**, is the **radiance** of the **Father's** glory, the **image** of His **substance**, **Alpha** and **Omega**, who was and is and is to come, the **Almighty**.

When Jesus was baptized, the Father said, "This is [my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased]"¹² [All things were delivered to Jesus by the Father]. Only the Father knows the Son, and only the Son and those whom the Son reveals Him know the Father.¹³

The gospel that Paul preached was promised before through the prophets in the Scriptures and concerned God's son, [born of the offspring of David physically and declared the Son of God with power], according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.¹⁴

The Father has spoken to us in these days by [His Son], appointed [the heir of all things, through whom he made the worlds]. [Jesus is the radiance of the Father's glory, the image of His substance],

¹² Mt 3:17; Mk 1:11; Lk 3:22

¹³ Mt 11:25-27

¹⁴ Rom 1:1-4

[upholding all things by the word of His power]. Jesus purified us of our sins and sat down at the right hand of the Majesty.

Jesus was better (higher) than the angels. [Jesus laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of His hands]. Angels are serving spirits, sent out to do service for Christians.¹⁵

Jesus is better (higher) than Moses. He was faithful to the Father, like Moses. He was counted as worthy of more glory than Moses as the builder of the house receives more honor than the house itself. [He who built all things is God] and Jesus built all things. Moses was faithful as a servant; Jesus was faithful as a Son. We are His house. We need to not be rebellious.¹⁶

Jesus was the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, the ruler of the kings of the earth. [He is coming in the clouds. Every eye will see Him], including those who pierced Him. The whole earth will mourn over Him.

Jesus is the Alpha and the Omega, who is and is to come, the Almighty. He is the first and the last, the Living One who was dead and is alive forever. He has the keys of Death and Hades.¹⁷

Jesus is the Son of Man

Matthew 1:1-17; Luke 3:23-38

Jesus is the Son of Man, born the descendant of David.

[He was born a descendant of David].¹⁸

2.2 Jesus is the King

He was born the King of the Jews

Matthew 2:2

The wise men sought He who was born King of the Jews.

John 12:12-18

Jesus rode into Jerusalem on a donkey, fulfilling Scripture.

“Hosanna, blessed is Jesus who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel.”

Memorization Hint: **Wise men** sought the King, **Jerusalem** praised the King.

The [wise men sought “He who was born King of the Jews”].¹⁹

On the day of the triumphant entry, [Jesus rode on a young donkey into Jerusalem, in fulfillment of Scripture]. The people cried out, “[Hosanna. Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel].” They were responding to resurrection of Lazarus.²⁰

¹⁵ *Heb* 1:1-14

¹⁶ *Heb* 3:1-11

¹⁷ *Rev* 1:1-20

¹⁸ *Mt* 1:1-17; *Lk* 3:23-38

¹⁹ *Mt* 2:2

²⁰ *Jn* 12:12-18

Jesus will return

Luke 24:50-53; Acts 1:9-11

Jesus will return even as He left the earth.

Matthew 24:32-35

In the parable of the fig tree, we know when the time is soon when we see the signs.

Matthew 24:36-51

No one but the Father knows the day and hour of His return.

Jesus told us to watch and be ready.

Memorization Hint: Jesus will **return** as He left, but no one but the **Father knows when**; we will know the time is **soon** when we see the **signs**, and we need to **watch** and **be ready**.

When you see [the fig tree], and its branches becoming tender and it produces leaves, you know summer is near. When you see the prophecies in Mt 24 being fulfilled, you know the time is at the door.²¹

[No one but the Father know the day and hour when Jesus returns]. That day will come upon people like the flood of Noah came upon people. They will be living life and it will happen suddenly, without notice. That's how the coming of the Son of Man will be. [Watch and be ready]. The wise overseer who gives the servants their food in their time will be blessed; the foolish servant will not, and will be cast out where weeping and grinding of teeth will be.²²

Jesus blessed the disciples and was taken up into heaven. The disciples were looking up into heaven [as He was taken], and two men stood beside them and told them [Jesus would return in the same way].²³

2.3 Jesus is Lord

Jesus is our High Priest

Hebrews 2:5-18

All things were put in subjection under His feet.

By grace Jesus tasted death for everyone.

Through death He brought to nothing him who had the power of death.

Jesus makes atonement for us and can help those who are tempted as He was tempted.

Hebrews 5:1-10

²¹ Mt 24:32-35

²² Mt 24:36-51

²³ Lk 24:50-53; Acts 1:9-11

Jesus is a high priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.

Jesus learned obedience by the things that He suffered.

Hebrews 7:1-28

Jesus is a high priest, not after the law of fleshly commandments, but after the power of an endless life.

Jesus is the collateral of a better covenant.

Hebrews 8:1-6

Jesus is our High Priest who sat down on the right hand of the throne of Majesty in Heaven.

Hebrews 9:1-28

Through His own blood, He entered once for all into the Holy Place having obtained eternal redemption.

Jesus dedicated the new covenant with His own blood.

Christ was offered once to bear sins and will appear again without sin to those who wait for Him for salvation.

Memorization Hint: Subjection, death, priest, covenant. Create a sentence with S, D, P and C (Sally Didn't Paint the Chair) and use that to memorize these.

The Scripture says, "You have [put all things in subjection under His feet]". Jesus was made a little lower than the angels. Because of His suffering of death, He was crowned with glory and honor. [By grace he would taste death for everyone]. The author of our salvation was perfected through suffering.

Jesus is not ashamed to call us brothers. [Through His death, Jesus brought to nothing him who had power of death], the devil, and delivered all of them who through fear of death were subject to bondage all their lives. Jesus was made like His brothers so he could be a merciful and faithful high priest. [He makes atonement for us and is able to help those who are tempted because He was tempted].²⁴

High priests are men, so they can deal gently with those who are ignorant and going astray, because they are surrounded with weakness. They must offer sacrifices for the people and themselves. No one takes the honor themselves but is called of God. In the same way, [Christ was called to be "a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek"]. As a man, He offered prayers and petitions with tears to Him who could save Him from death. He was heard for his godly fear, and [he learned obedience by the things which He suffered]. Having been made perfect, He became to all of those who obey Him the author of eternal salvation, [high priest] after the order of Melchizedek.²⁵

Melchizedek, king of Salem (peace), king of righteousness, priest of God Most High, to whom Abraham gave a tenth of all spoils, was without father, mother, or genealogy. He remains a priest continually. He received tithes from Abraham, even though he wasn't of his seed, the lesser blessing the greater. Levi, being in the body of his father, paid tithes to him.

²⁴ Heb 2:5-18

²⁵ Heb 5:1-10

If perfection was through the Levitical priesthood, why the need for a high priest after the order of Melchizedek, instead of the order of Aaron. But the priesthood changed, which necessitated a change of the law. Jesus was from Judah, a tribe from which no one officiated at the altar. [Jesus is a new high priest, not after the law of a fleshly commandment, but after the power of an endless life].

The foregoing commandment was annulled because it was weak and useless. [Jesus became the collateral of a better covenant]. He is the only priest needed, because he lives forever and is able to save to the uttermost those who draw near to God through Him. He is fitting for us: holy, guiltless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens. He doesn't need to offer up sacrifices for His own sins; He did this once for all when He offered up Himself. The Law appoints men with weaknesses as high priests; the word of the oath coming after the Law appointed a Son forever who has been perfected.²⁶

We have such a [High Priest who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty] in heaven, a servant of the sanctuary and the tabernacle, which the lord pitched and not man. This High Priest has obtained a more excellent ministry than the earthly priests by mediating a better covenant, in which He offered Himself.²⁷

The first covenant had ordinances of divine service and an earthly sanctuary, the first part called the Holy Place, and after the second veil the Holy of Holies. The priests go into the first tabernacle constantly, accomplishing the services. But into the second, the high priest goes alone, once a year with blood offered for himself and the errors of the people.

The way into the Holy Place wasn't yet revealed while the first tabernacle stood. This is symbolic of the present age, where gifts and sacrifices are offered that are incapable, concerning the conscience, of making the worshiper perfect, being only fleshly ordinances imposed until the time of reformation. But Christ came as a High Priest of the coming good things, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, not through the blood of goats and calves, but [through His own blood, He entered in once for all into the Holy Place, having obtained eternal redemption].

If the blood of goats and bulls sprinkling the defiled, sanctify to the cleanness of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without defect to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve God? He is the mediator of a [new covenant], since a death has occurred for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, that those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. A last will and testament means the death of Him who made it; it is never in force while He who made it is alive.

[The first covenant was dedicated with blood]. Moses sprinkled the people and the book of the law, saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you." [By the Law, everything is cleansed with blood, and without blood there is no remission]. The heavenly things were cleansed with better sacrifices than these. [Christ entered into heaven itself to appear before God for us. Now once at the end of the ages, He has been revealed to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself].

As it is appointed for men to die once, and after this judgment, so [Christ, offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time without sin to those who are eagerly waiting for Him for salvation].²⁸

²⁶ *Heb 7:1-28*

²⁷ *Heb 8:1-6*

²⁸ *Heb 9:1-28*

Jesus the Good Shepherd

Matthew 2:6

Out of Judah came a governor who would shepherd Israel.

John 10:1-42

The sheep listen to His voice.

The Shepherd enters by the door, the thief climbs up some other way.

Jesus is the Good Shepherd who lays down His life for the sheep.

The thief comes to kill, steal and destroy; Jesus came that we might have life abundantly.

His sheep hear His voice; He knows them and they follow Him.

Jesus and the Father are one; His sheep will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of His hand.

John 17:10-13

He gives His sheep eternal life and keeps them in the name of the Father.

Memorization Hint: The **Governor** at the **Door** saw the **Thief**, decided to **Follow** him and offer him **Eternal life**.

[Out of Judah came a governor who would shepherd Israel].²⁹

[He who doesn't enter by the door into the sheep fold, but climbs up some other way, is a thief and robber. The Shepherd enters in by the door]. The gatekeeper opens to him, and the [sheep listen to His voice]. He leads them out by name. He goes before His sheep and [they follow Him]. They will not follow a stranger; they do not know his voice.

Jesus is the sheep's door. If anyone enters by Him, he will be saved and will go in and out and find pasture. [The thief comes to kill, steal and destroy. Jesus came that we may have life abundantly]. [Jesus is the good shepherd, who lays down His life for the sheep]. The hired hand sees the wolf and flees, because he doesn't care for the sheep. The wolf snatch the sheep and scatter them. [Jesus knows His own], and is known by His own, even as the Father knows Him and He knows the Father. He lays down His life for the sheep and that's why the Father loves Him.

[Jesus' sheep hear His voice, He knows them and they follow Him]. [He will give eternal life to them]. [They will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of His hand. Jesus and the Father are one].³⁰

Jesus kept His disciples in the [name of the Father]. None was lost but Judas.³¹

²⁹ Mt 2:6

³⁰ Jn 10:1-42

³¹ Jn 17:10-13

Jesus is Lord of circumstances

Mark 11:1-11

Jesus gave His disciples detailed instructions on where to find the donkey which He rode into Jerusalem.

Luke 19:28-40

Jesus said if He silenced the multitude when He rode into Jerusalem, the rocks would cry out.

Memorization Hint: Jesus gave His disciples **Instructions** so He could fulfill Scripture and ride into **Jerusalem** triumphantly.

Jesus provided [His disciples with detailed instructions on where to find the donkey] He would ride into Jerusalem.³²

The Pharisees demanded He rebuke His disciples. He said [if they were silent, the rocks would cry out].³³

Jesus was sent by the Father

John 12:32-50

Jesus said if He were lifted up, He would draw all men to Himself.

Walk in the light and believe the light while you still have it.

Jesus came as a light into the world, so whoever believes would not remain in darkness.

Jesus spoke not from Himself, but He spoke from the Father who sent Him.

John 14:5-11

Jesus is the way and the truth and the life; no one comes to the Father except through Him.

Jesus didn't do the works, but the Father in Him did the works.

Jesus is in the Father and the Father in Him.

John 17:1-8

The Father gave Jesus authority over all flesh, so He could give eternal life to those given to Him.

Eternal life is to know the Father, the only true God, and Jesus whom He sent.

The disciples of Jesus knew He came from the Father and believed that the Father sent Him.

³² Mk 11:1-11

³³ Lk 19:28-40

Jesus accomplished the work the Father gave Him to do.

Memorization Hint: Lifted, Spoke, Works, Authority, Believed. Laugh Silently With All Bishops.

[Jesus said if he were lifted up, He would draw all men to Him]. He told them to [walk in the light and believe the light while they still had it]. Whoever believes in Jesus believes in Him who sent Him, whoever sees Jesus sees Him who sent Him. [He came as a light in the world, so whoever believes would not remain in darkness]. [Jesus spoke not from Himself, but from the Father who sent Him].³⁴

Jesus said He is [the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Him]. If you know and see Him, you know and see the Father, too. [He is in the Father, and the Father in Him]. [The words He spoke were not from Him, but the Father who lives in Him does the works].³⁵

Jesus asked the Father to glorify Him so He could glorify the Father. [The Father gave Jesus authority over all flesh, so He could give eternal life to those given to Him]. [Eternal life is to know the Father, the only true God, and Jesus whom the Father sent]. [Jesus accomplished the work the Father gave Him to do]. He asked the Father to glorify Him with the glory He had before the world existed. He revealed the Father's name to those the Father gave Him. They were the Father's, and the Father gave them to Jesus. They have kept the Father's word. The words the Father gave Jesus, He gave them, and they received them, and [knew Jesus came from the Father. They believed the Father sent Jesus].³⁶

2.4 Wisdom

Of Jesus

Matthew 22:15-46; Mark 11:27-33; 12:13-36; Luke 20:1-8

The Jewish leaders asked Jesus questions to trip Him up, but He responded in wisdom.

Luke 2:39-50

Jesus sat in the middle of teachers, listening and asking questions; they were amazed at Him.

Luke 2:51-52

As a youth, Jesus increased in wisdom and stature and in favor with God and men.

Memorization Hint: Jesus responded in **Wisdom** and **Increased** in wisdom.

The Pharisees, the Sadducees and the Herodians [asked Jesus questions designed to trip Him up]. He responded by asking them a question about John the Baptist they could not answer, and they left Him alone.³⁷

³⁴ Jn 12:32-50

³⁵ Jn 14:5-11

³⁶ Jn 17:1-8

³⁷ Mt 22:15-46; Mk 11:27-33; 12:13-36; Lk 20:1-8

As a child, Jesus grew, became strong in the spirit, was filled with wisdom and the grace of God was upon Him. [He sat in the temple, in the middle of teachers, listening and asking questions. All who heard Him were amazed] at his teaching and His answers. Jesus told His parents He was in His Father's house, but his parents didn't understand.³⁸

As a youth, [Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men].³⁹

³⁸ *Lk 2:39-50*

³⁹ *Lk 2:51-52*

Chapter 3

Eyes

The eyes determine your **direction**. They are where you **focus**. You use your eyes to **watch**.

3.1 Direction

By the Spirit

Matthew 4:1; Mark 1:12-13; Luke 4:1-2

Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.

Acts 10:1-48

Peter was led by the Spirit to visit Cornelius and his oikos.

We are not to call anything unclean which the Lord has called clean.

Acts 13:1-12

The Spirit told leaders in the Antioch church to set aside Barnabas and Paul for the work.

Acts 21:1-14

The Spirit led Paul to go to Jerusalem, even though he received warnings along the way.

Memorization Hint: Wilderness, Cornelius, Antioch, Jerusalem. **Wild** Cornelius ran from **Antioch** to **Jerusalem**.

Jesus was [led (driven) by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil].¹

[Peter was led by the Spirit to visit Cornelius and his oikos]. The Spirit showed Peter a vision of non-kosher creatures lowered in a sheet. “Kill and eat.” the Spirit said. Peter refused, saying he had never eaten anything unclean. [The Spirit told him not to call anything unclean that God had called clean]. This happened three times. Then, an angel appeared to Cornelius to send for Peter. Peter came with some Jewish brethren preached to Cornelius, and the Spirit fell on Cornelius and his oikos.²

¹ Mt 4:1; Mk 1:12-13; Lk 4:1-2

² Acts 10:1-48

When Peter returned to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision contended with him. He told the story, and they had to relent, because it was the work of the Spirit. A group came to Antioch and started a work there, and Barnabas got Paul and brought him there to help minister.³

In Antioch, prophets and teachers got together and ministered to the Lord. [The Spirit told them to separate Barnabas and Paul for Him, for the work] to which He called them. Being sent out, they went and preached, and signs and wonders followed the work.⁴

[Paul was led by the Spirit to go to Jerusalem. However, wherever he stopped, people warned him not to go there]. A prophet named Agabus prophesied that Paul would be bound in chains. However, he was being led by the Spirit. Finally, those with him said, “The Lord’s will be done.”⁵

By dreams

Matthew 1:20; 2:12-13

Joseph was given direction from God by dreams and he obeyed.

Memorization Hint: Dreams.

Joseph was led by angels speaking to him in dreams.⁶

Wise planning

2 Corinthians 1:12-24

Paul’s boasting was possible because of the testimony of their conscience.

They behaved in holiness, sincerity of God, and in the grace of God, and not in fleshly wisdom.

Paul’s planning regarding the Corinthians was not in fleshly wisdom but in spiritual wisdom.

Jesus established Paul and his team with the Corinthians.

He anointed them, sealed them and gave them the down payment of the Holy Spirit in their hearts.

Paul’s team were fellow workers for the Corinthians so they could stand firm in the faith.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Paul said their boasting (the boasting of he and his team) was possible because of the testimony of their conscience], that in [holiness and sincerity of God, in the grace of God and not in fleshly wisdom they behaved]. [In that same spirit, Paul planned and purposed to see the Corinthians]. He didn’t purpose those things in fecklessness, in the flesh. [Jesus established Paul, Silvanus and Timothy with the Corinthians]. [He anointed and sealed them and gave them the down payment of

³ Acts 11:1-30

⁴ Acts 13:1-12

⁵ Acts 21:1-14

⁶ Mt 1:20; 2:12-13

the Spirit in their hearts]. He avoided Corinth to spare them, not that they controlled their faith, but were [fellow workers with the Corinthians for their joy, so they could stand firm in the faith].⁷

3.2 Focus

Lamp of the body

Matthew 6:19-34

Do not lay up treasure on earth, but in heaven.

Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

No one can serve both God and wealth.

The lamp of the body is the eye.

Don't be anxious for anything.

Seek His Kingdom and these things will be added to you.

Nothing is hidden that will not get revealed, nor secret that will not come to the light.

Luke 8:16-18

Be careful how you hear; to him who has, more will be given; from him who doesn't have, what he has will be taken away.

Luke 11:33-36

When your eye is good (focused), your whole body is full of light.

When your eye is evil (unfocused, focused on wrong), your body is full of darkness.

Luke 12:22-34

It is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom.

Sell what you have and give to the needy.

Make purses which don't grow old, treasure in heaven which doesn't fail.

Memorization Hint: Eye, Treasure, Seek, Hidden, Focus, Pleasure. Every TV Set Has Fun Playing.

Jesus said we [should not lay up treasures on earth, but in heaven], for [where our treasure is, there our hearts will be also]. [The lamp of the body is the eye]. If the eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light. But if it is evil, your whole body will be full of darkness. [No one can serve both God

⁷ 2Cor 1:12-24

and Mammon (wealth)]. Therefore, [don't be anxious] for your life, or your body, for life is more than food, and the body more than clothing. The birds don't fear, but the Father feeds them, and we are more valuable than birds. We can't add a minute to our lives by being anxious. The lilies of the field don't toil or spin, but they are dressed better than Solomon in all his glory. If the Father so dresses the grass, which is here today and tomorrow thrown into the fire, He will surely dress us.

[Don't be anxious for food, or drink, or clothing]. The Gentiles seek these things. [Seek first God's Kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be give to you as well]. Don't be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day's evil is sufficient.⁸

A lamp gets put on a stand, so those who enter see its light. [Nothing is hidden that will not be revealed, nor secret that will not be known and come to the light]. [Be careful how you hear. He who has, to him will be given. He who doesn't have, from him will be taken away that which he thinks he has].⁹

[When your eye is good, your whole body is full of light]. [When it is evil, the body also is full of darkness]. Make sure the light that is in you isn't darkness. If your body is full of light, with no part dark, it will be wholly full, as when the lamp with its bright shining gives you light.¹⁰

Don't be afraid little flock. [It is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom]. [Sell what you have and give to the needy. Make for yourself purses which don't grow old, treasure in heaven which doesn't fail]. Where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.¹¹

3.3 Watch

Watch and pray

Mark 13:32-37

No one knows when the Son will return but the Father; Jesus told us to watch.

Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46

In the garden, Jesus asked his apostles to watch and pray.

Luke 21:34-48

Be watchful all the time and pray, not allowing your heart to be loaded down.

Memorization Hint: Father, Garden, Loaded. **F**ather went to the **G**arden and **L**oaded his gun.

[No one knows when the Son will return except the Father]. Not the angels, not the Son. That time will be like a man going to another country and leaving his servants in charge of his house, and commanding the doorkeeper to watch for his return. [Watch], lest coming suddenly He find you sleeping. [Jesus told all to watch].¹²

[Jesus in the garden] of Gethsemane was sorrowful to death. He [asked] Peter, James and John [to watch and pray]. He went away from them and prayed, crying out to the Father. He found them three times asleep. He told them to wake when he who betrayed him was at hand.¹³

⁸ Mt 6:19-34

⁹ Lk 8:16-18

¹⁰ Lk 11:33-36

¹¹ Lk 12:22-34

¹² Mk 13:32-37

¹³ Mk 14:32-42. See also Lk 22:39-46

Jesus said to [not allow our hearts to be loaded down] with carousing, drunkenness and cares of this life, lest that day come on you suddenly. That day will come like a snare. [Be watchful all the time], praying that you may be counted worthy to escape these things and stand before the Son of Man.¹⁴

Watch for that day

Luke 12:35-48

Let your waist be girded and your lamps burning, like men who watch for their Lord.

The unfaithful servant will be surprised by his Lord's coming.

To whom much is given, much is required; to whom much entrusted, of him more will be asked.

2 Peter 3:1-13

Mockers will come, walking after their own lusts, questioning the coming of the Lord.

The Lord is not slow in His promise, but patient wishing none should perish but repent.

We should pursue holy living and godliness, watching for the day of the Lord.

We look for new heavens and new earth in which righteousness dwells.

Memorization Hint: Girded, Readiness, Surprised, Patient. Use a peg list to memorize.

[Let your waist be girded and your lamps burning, like men who watch for their Lord]. Blessed are the servants whom the lord will find watching when he comes. He will gird himself and serve them. The Son of Man is coming in an hour in which you do not expect. The Lord will set the faithful servant over all that He has.

But [if the servant begins to beat the other servants, to eat and drink and be drunk, then the Lord will come in a day when he doesn't expect], and will cut him in two and place his portion with the unfaithful. The servant who knew the Lord's will and didn't prepare will be beaten with many stripes. But the servant who didn't know and did things worthy of stripes will be beaten with few. [To whom much is given, much is required; to whom much is entrusted, of him more will be asked].¹⁵

In the last days, [mockers will come, walking after their own lusts, and questioning the coming of the Lord]. They willfully forget Noah and the ark. The old world was destroyed with water; this one will be destroyed with fire. One day is with the Lord 1000 years, and visa versa. [The Lord is not slow concerning His promises, but patient, not wishing that any should perish, but that all come to repentance]. The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, to burn up everything. [What kind of people ought you to be in holy living and godliness, watching for the coming day of God]. [We look for new heavens and new earth, in which righteousness dwells].¹⁶

¹⁴ Lk 21:34-48

¹⁵ Lk 12:35-48

¹⁶ 2Pet 3:1-13

Chapter 4

Mouth

You use your mouth to **pray**. You use your mouth to **speak**. A teacher uses his or her mouth to **teach**.

4.1 Pray

Ask, seek, knock

Matthew 7:7-11; Luke 11:1-13

Keep asking, and it will be given to you.

Keep seeking, and you will find.

Keep knocking, and it will be opened for you.

If you being evil know how to give good gifts, how much more will the Father give good gifts (the Holy Spirit) to you who ask.

If you are persistent enough, He whom you ask will give you everything you need.

Memorization Hint: Ask, Seek, Knock, Persist.

[Keep asking, and it will be given]. [Keep seeking, and you will find]. [Keep knocking, and it will be opened for you]. He who asks receives, he who seeks finds, to him who knocks, it is opened. If your son asks for bread, you will not give him a stone; if he asks for fish, you will not give him a serpent. [If you being evil know how to give good gifts, how much more will your Father give good things (the Holy Spirit) to those who ask]. A friend may not open the door to you in the middle of the night for friendship, but [if you are persistent enough, he will open and give you everything you need].¹

Pray for the Church

Colossians 1:9-14

Paul prayed for the Colossians.

¹ Mt 7:7-11; Lk 11:1-13

That they would be filled with knowledge of God's will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding.

That they would walk worthy of the Lord to please Him in all respects.

That they would bear fruit in every good work and increase in the knowledge of God.

That they would be strengthened with all power, by the might of His glory.

Thankful that we are fit to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.

Thankful that He delivered us out of darkness and translated us into the Kingdom of the Son of His love.

In the Son of His love we have redemption and forgiveness of sins.

1 Thessalonians 1:2-3; 2 Thessalonians 1:11-12

Paul prayed for the Thessalonians.

That God would count us worthy of our calling.

That God would fulfill every desire of goodness and work of faith with power.

That the name of Jesus would be glorified in us, by the grace of God and Jesus.

2 Thessalonians 3:2

Paul asked the Thessalonians to pray for the apostles.

That the word would spread rapidly.

That they would be delivered from unreasonable and evil men.

Memorization Hint: Colossians, Thessalonians, Apostles.

[Paul prayed for the Colossians]: that they would be [filled with the knowledge of God's will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding], that they would [walk worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects], [bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God], [strengthened with all power, according to the might of His glory], for all endurance and perseverance with joy, [giving thanks to the Father who made us fit to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light], who [delivered us out of the power of darkness and translated us into the Kingdom of the Son of His love], in whom [we have redemption and forgiveness of sins].²

[Paul prayed for the Thessalonians]: gave thanks for them, remembering their work of faith and labor of love and perseverance of hope in Jesus before God the Father. That [God would count them worthy of their calling], and [fulfill every desire of goodness and work of faith with power], that [the name of Jesus would be glorified in them, according to the grace of God and Jesus].³

² Col 1:9-14

³ 1Th 1:2-3; 2Th 1:11-12

[Paul asked the Thessalonians to pray for the apostles], that [the word would spread rapidly], that [they would be delivered from unreasonable and evil men]. Paul was confident they did and would do the things he commanded.⁴

Pray as Jesus taught

Matthew 6:5-15

Don't pray like hypocrites who pray to be seen of men.

Don't use vain repetitions; your Father knows what you need before you ask.

Ask the Father to let His kingdom come and His will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

Ask for your daily bread.

When you pray, forgive as you seek forgiveness.

If you forgive others, you will be forgiven; if you don't forgive, you will not be forgiven.

Ask to not be brought into temptation, but delivered from the evil one.

John 17:9

Jesus prayed for those the Father gave Him, His disciples, for they were the Father's.

John 17:15-26

Jesus prayed that His disciples would be sanctified in truth.

Jesus prayed the disciples would be one in Him and the Father, as the Father was in Him.

Jesus made known to the disciples the Father's name, that the Father's love and Jesus could be in them.

Memorization Hint: Hypocrites, Forgive, Disciples, Indwelling.

[Don't pray as the hypocrites, who pray in synagogues and street corners that they might be seen by men]. They have received their reward. But enter your inner room and shut your door, and pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly. [Don't use vain repetitions. Your Father knows what things you need before you ask.]

Pray to the Father, glorify His name. [Pray His kingdom come and his will be done, on earth as it is in heaven]. [Ask for your daily bread]. [Ask the Father to forgive your debts as you forgive the debts of others]. [Ask to not be brought into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one]. His is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. [If you forgive others, your Father will forgive you. If not, your Father will not forgive you].⁵

[Jesus prayed not for the world, but for those the Father gave Him, for they are the Father's].⁶

⁴ 2Th 3:2

⁵ Mt 6:5-15

⁶ Jn 17:9

Jesus prayed they not be taken from the world, but kept from the evil one. They were not of the world as Jesus was not of the world. [Sanctify them in your truth (word)]; Jesus sanctified Himself that they could be sanctified. Jesus prayed for those who believe in the disciples word, [that they may all be one, even as the Father is in Jesus and He in the Father], that they (disciples and their followers) might be one in Jesus and the Father, that the world might believe the Father sent Jesus.

The glory the Father gave Jesus, He gave the disciples, that they might be one even as the Son and Father are one. Jesus in us and the Father in Jesus, that we might be perfected into one, that the world would know the Father sent them, even as He loved Jesus.

Jesus wanted those the Father gave Him to be with Him, to see His glory, which he had with the Father before the foundation of the world. The world hadn't known the Father, but Jesus knew Him, and His followers knew that the Father sent Him. [Jesus made known to them the Father's name, that the love with which the Father loved Jesus could be in them, and Jesus in them].⁷

Persevere in prayer

Luke 18:1-8

Pray and do not give up.

Will the Son of Man find faith on earth when He comes?

Ephesians 6:18-20

Pray at all times in the Spirit, and be watchful in all perseverance.

Colossians 4:2-4

Continue steadfastly in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving.

1 Timothy 2:1-8

Petitions, prayers, intercessions and giving of thanks should be made for all men.

Pray for kings so we can live a tranquil and quiet life.

God wants all people to be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth.

In every place pray, lifting up holy hands without anger or doubting.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus said we must pray and not give up]. An unjust judge would not give a woman protection from her adversary at first, but she was so persistent that he finally did. Given that, won't God avenge his chosen ones who are crying out to Him day and night? He will avenge them. Nevertheless, [will the Son of Man find faith on the earth when He comes?]⁸

Paul told the Ephesians to [pray at all times in the Spirit, to be watchful in all perseverance and requests for the saints]. He asked them to pray for him that utterance might be given to him in

⁷ Jn 17:15-26

⁸ Lk 18:1-8

opening his mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the Good News (gospel), for which he was an ambassador in chains. He wanted to speak it boldly as he ought to speak.⁹

Paul told the Colossians to [continue steadfastly in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving], praying together for he and his team, that God would open a door for the word, the mystery of Christ, for which he was in bonds, the he might reveal it as he ought to speak.¹⁰

Paul told Timothy that [petitions, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks should be made for all men], for [kings, so we can live a tranquil and quite life]. This is good to God, who [wants all people to be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth]. [Men should in every place pray, lifting up holy hands without anger and doubting].¹¹

4.2 Speak

Men speak out of their hearts

Matthew 12:31-37; Luke 6:43-45

Blasphemy of the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven men, not in this age or the one to come.

You will know a tree by its fruit.

An evil person doesn't speak good things, and a good person doesn't speak evil things.

Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.

Men will give an account of every idle word they speak in the day of judgment.

By your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.

Matthew 5:33-37

Do not swear, but say yes or no; whatever is more than these is evil.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Blasphemy of the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven men]. Speaking against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but speaking against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither in this age, nor in the one to come. [You will know a tree by its fruit]. [A person being evil cannot speak good things]. [Out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks]. The good man out of his good treasure brings good things, the evil man out of his evil treasure brings evil things. Out of the abundance of His heart, his mouth speaks. [In the day of judgment, men will give an account of every idle word they speak]. [By your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned].¹²

The ancient ones said, "Don't make false vows, but perform to the Lord your vows." Jesus said, [don't swear at all], not by heaven (the throne of God), nor by earth (the footstool of God), nor by Jerusalem (the city of the great king), nor by your head (you cannot make one hear white or black). [Let your 'yes' be 'yes' and your 'no' be 'no'. Whatever is more than these is of the evil one].¹³

⁹ Eph 6:18-20

¹⁰ Col 4:2-4

¹¹ 1Tim 2:1-8

¹² Mt 12:31-37; Lk 6:43-45

¹³ Mt 5:33-37

Testify

Luke 24:1-12; 24:36-49; John 20:1-10; 20:19-24

Angels told some women Jesus had risen, and they testified to the apostles, who didn't believe.

Jesus corrected their doubting and told them they were witnesses of these things.

Jesus opened the minds of the disciples that they might understand the Scriptures.

Christ's suffering was necessary that repentance and remission of sin be preached to all nations.

The disciples were told to wait in Jerusalem for the promise of the Father so they could be clothed in power from on high.

John 3:22-26

John the baptist testified about Jesus.

Jesus must increase, and we all must decrease; Jesus came from heaven and is above all.

God gives the Spirit without measure.

John 4:1-42

The Samaritan woman at the well testified about Jesus.

Acts 4:19-20; 5:17-42

Peter and John were persecuted by the Jews for testifying about Jesus.

It is right to listen to God rather than men and tell the things you have seen and heard from God.

Acts 21:37-28:31

Paul testified about Jesus wherever he went.

Romans 10:14-21

Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Philippians 1:12-30

To live is Christ, to die is gain.

Let your life be worthy of the gospel; stand firm in one Spirit and strive for the faith in nothing frightened by adversaries.

Colossians 4:6

Let your speech be with grace, seasoned with salt, so you can answer each one.

2 Peter 1:16-21

The apostles were eye-witnesses of the majesty of Jesus and they testified of it.

No prophesy ever came by the will of man, but holy men spoke, being moved by the Holy Spirit.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

The third day after Jesus was crucified, some women who had followed him from Galilee came to the tomb with spices they had prepared. [Some angels met them there and told them He had risen. They went to the apostles and told them, but this seemed to the apostles to be nonsense, and they didn't believe them]. Peter and John ran to the tomb and found it empty. Later He appeared to them and [corrected them for their doubting]. [He opened their minds that they might understand the Scriptures]. [It was necessary that Christ suffer and rise from the dead on the third day, that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem]. The [apostles were witnesses of these things]. [That's why they needed to wait in Jerusalem for the promise of the Father, that they could be clothed with power from on high].¹⁴

[John the Baptist testified about Jesus]. He said he was the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him and rejoices greatly because of His voice. [He said Jesus must increase, but he must decrease. Jesus came from heaven and was above all]. He whom the Father sent speaks the words of God, for [God gives the Spirit without measure]. The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand. Who believes in the Son has eternal life; who disobeys the son won't see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.¹⁵

Jesus ministered to the Samaritan woman at the well. She was spiritually hungry, clearly. When Jesus revealed he had discernment enough to know she was living with a man, she asked a question about where people should worship. Jesus treated her with great respect and answered her question, sharing with her that He was the Christ. [She went into her village and told everyone about Jesus, and they all came out to see Him]. The people of the village believed because they saw and heard Jesus.¹⁶

[Peter and John got in trouble with the Jewish leaders for testifying of Jesus]. They told the Jewish leaders to judge for themselves whether [it is right for them to listen to men rather than God, that they couldn't help telling the things which they saw and heard].¹⁷

[Paul testified before the Jews, before the leaders of the Jews, and before secular governors about Jesus].¹⁸

How can people call on Him in whom they have not believed? How can they believe in Him whom they have not heard? How will they hear without a preacher? And how will they preach unless they are sent? [Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God].¹⁹

Paul told the Philippians that the things which happened to him turned out to the progress of the Gospel. People were made bold by his bonds to speak the word of God without fear. Some hoped to add affliction to Paul's chains, and some were sincere. It didn't matter to Paul; Christ was being proclaimed. Paul believed this would turn out to his salvation, that he would be in no way

¹⁴ Lk 24:1-12; 24:36-49; Jn 20:1-10; 20:19-24

¹⁵ Jn 3:22-26

¹⁶ Jn 4:1-42

¹⁷ Acts 4:19-20; 5:17-42

¹⁸ Acts 21:37-28:31

¹⁹ Rom 10:14-21

disappointed but would with boldness be able to magnify Christ, whether by life or death. For him, [to live was Christ, and to die was gain]. He wanted to be with Christ, but he knew it was better for the churches if he stayed. He told them to [let their lives be worthy of the Good News, that whether he came to them or was absent, they would stand firm in one spirit, with one soul striving for the faith of the Good News, in nothing frightened by the adversaries]. It has been granted to us on behalf of Christ to suffer.²⁰

[Let your speech be with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how to answer each one].²¹

Peter and the apostles did not follow cunningly devised fables when they made known the power and coming of our Lord Jesus. [They were eyewitnesses of His majesty]. They heard the voice out of heaven: “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.” They have the more sure word of prophesy, and we do well to heed it, like a lamp shining in the dark place, till the day dawns and the morning star arises in our hearts. No prophecy of Scripture is of private interpretation, for [no prophecy ever came by the will of man, but holy men spoke, being moved by the Holy Spirit].²²

4.3 Teach

Teach against evil doctrine

1 Timothy 4:1-5

Paul told Timothy to teach against seducing spirits and doctrines of demons.

2 John 1:7-13

Many deceivers have gone out in the world, those who don't confess that Jesus came in the flesh.

Watch yourself and don't lose the things you have accomplished.

Whoever transgresses and doesn't remain in the doctrine of Christ doesn't have God.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told Timothy that the Spirit says expressly that in later times [some would fall away from the faith, paying attention to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons], through hypocrisy of men who speak lies, branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron, forbidding marriage and commanding to abstain from foods. Every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving. It is sanctified through the word and prayer.²³

[Many deceivers have gone out in the world, those who don't confess that Jesus came in the flesh]. This is the deceiver and the Antichrist. [Watch yourselves. Don't lose the things you have accomplished, but that you receive a full reward]. [Whoever transgresses and doesn't remain in the teaching of Christ, doesn't have God]. He who remains in the teaching has the Father and Jesus. If anyone doesn't bring this teaching, don't receive him or welcome him, for to do so is to participate in his evil deeds.²⁴

²⁰ *Php* 1:12-30

²¹ *Col* 4:6

²² *2Pet* 1:16-21

²³ *1Tim* 4:1-5

²⁴ *2Jn* 1:7-13

Teach with authority

Matthew 7:28-29

Jesus taught with authority.

Acts 18:1-23

Christians should be unafraid and speak and not be silent.

Acts 19:1-22

Paul taught boldly in Ephesus and the Lord did special miracles at his hands.

Because of Paul's work and the work of those with him, the word of the Lord grew and became mighty.

1 Timothy 4:6-16

Command and teach and be a good example.

Be an example in word, way of life, love, spirit, faith and purity.

Pay attention to yourself and your teaching, for in doing this you will save yourself and those who hear you.

2 Timothy 4:1-8

Preach the word, in season and out of season, correct, rebuke.

Be sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.

Titus 3:9-11

Shun foolish questions and disputes about the Law.

Avoid a factious man after the first and second warning.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

The multitudes were astonished at the teaching of Jesus, because [He taught with authority].²⁵

Paul shared with many about Christ in Corinth. The Lord gave him a vision by night: “[Don’t be afraid, but speak and don’t be silent]; I am with you and no one will attack you to harm you, for I have many people in this city.” He stayed there 18 months, preaching the word of the Lord.²⁶

[Paul taught boldly in Ephesus. God worked special miracles by Paul’s hands]. [Because of his work and the work of those with him, the word of the Lord grew and became mighty there].²⁷

Paul told Timothy to instruct the brothers to avoid seducing spirits and doctrines of demons, and that if he did that, he would be a good servant of Jesus, nourished in the words of faith and of the

²⁵ Mt 7:28-29

²⁶ Acts 18:1-23

²⁷ Acts 19:1-22

good doctrine which he followed, to refuse profane fables and exercise himself toward godliness. Bodily exercise has some value, but godliness has value in all things, promising the life which is now and that which is to come.

Paul told him to command and teach these things. Let no one despise your youth, but [be an example in word, in your way of life, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity]. Pay attention to reading, exhortation and teaching. Don't neglect the gift in you. [Pay attention to yourself and your teaching, for in doing this you will save yourself and those who hear you].²⁸

Paul told Timothy to [preach the word, be urgent in season and out of season, reprove, rebuke and exhort with all patience and teaching]. The time would come when they will not listen to sound doctrine, but having itching ears will heap up for themselves teachers after their own lusts and will turn away their ears from the truth and turn to fables. [Be sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist and fulfill your ministry].²⁹

Paul told Titus to [shun foolish questions, genealogies, strife and disputes about the law]. They are unprofitable and vain. [Avoid a factious man after the first and second warning]. Such a one is perverted and sins, being self-condemned.³⁰

Teach with integrity

Luke 1:1-4

Luke the physician laid out Luke and Acts, the story of Christianity, accurately from the beginning.

Acts 14:1-18

Paul and Barnabas taught the word of His grace and the Lord granted signs and wonders.

Romans 2:17-24

Teach with integrity; live what you teach.

Ephesians 3:1-13

Paul preached the unspeakable riches of Christ to the Gentiles.

The manifold wisdom of God is made known to principalities and powers in the heavens through the Church.

Colossians 1:24-29

Proclaim Jesus, admonishing and teaching every man so you might present every man perfect in Christ.

1 Thessalonians 2:1-6

Do not teach out of uncleanness, error or deception.

Speak not to please men, but God, who tests your heart.

²⁸ 1Tim 4:6-16

²⁹ 2Tim 4:1-8

³⁰ Tit 3:9-11

1 Timothy 1:3-7

Command men not to teach a different doctrine.

The goal of this command is love out of a pure heart, a good conscience and sincere faith.

2 Timothy 1:13-17

Hold to the pattern of sound words in the faith and love that is in Christ.

2 Timothy 2:14-18; 2:20-26

Don't argue about words, to the subverting of those who hear.

Diligently show yourself approved as one who handles the Word of Truth accurately.

Flee youthful lusts, and pursue righteousness, faith, love and peace with those who call on the Lord from a pure heart.

Do not quarrel, but be gentle toward all, able to teach, patient, in gentleness correcting those who oppose you.

1 Timothy 6:3-5

If anyone teaches a different doctrine, he is conceited, knows nothing, and is obsessed with arguments, disputes and word battles.

Withdraw from people of corrupt minds and destitute of the truth who suppose godliness is a means of gain.

Titus 2:1-10

Teach things which fit sound doctrine.

In all things, show yourself an example of good works.

In teaching, show integrity, seriousness, incorruptibility and soundness of speech.

James 3:1-18

Let not many be teachers, knowing they receive heavier judgment.

Whoever doesn't stumble in word is perfect, able to bridle the whole body.

The tongue is a restless evil, full of deadly poison.

The wise and understanding should show by his good conduct that his deeds are done in the gentleness of wisdom.

The wisdom from above is pure, peaceful, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, without hypocrisy.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Luke decided to set in order a narrative concerning those matters which were fulfilled among them, as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the word delivered them to him]. He had traced the course of all things accurately from the first, and would write to Theophilus, that he would know the certainty concerning the things in which he was instructed.³¹

In Iconium, [Paul and Barnabas entered the synagogue of the Jews, and so spoke that a multitude both of Jews and Greeks believed]. The disbelieving Jews stirred up and embittered the souls of the Gentiles against the brothers. [They stayed there a long time, speaking boldly in the Lord, who testified to the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands].³²

[You who teach another, do you teach yourself?] You who preach that a man shouldn't steal, do you steal? You who say a man shouldn't commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples? You who glory in the law, do you dishonor God by disobeying the law? The name of God is blasphemed because of you.³³

To Paul the grace was given to [preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ], and to make all men see the mystery which for ages was hidden in God (that the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body, and fellow partakers of His promise in Jesus), who created all things through Jesus, that now [through the Church the manifold wisdom of God might be made known to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places].³⁴

Paul told the Colossians he rejoiced in his sufferings and filled up on his part that which was lacking of the afflictions of Christ in his flesh for the Church's sake. He was made a servant to the Churches according to a stewardship to fulfill the word of God, the mystery hidden for ages, now revealed to the saints, God was pleased to make known the riches of the glory of the mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in them, the hope of glory. [He proclaimed Jesus, admonishing and teaching every man that he might present every man perfect in Christ], for which he labored, striving according to Christ's working, which worked in him mightily.³⁵

Paul told the Thessalonians that his visit to them wasn't in vain, but having suffered and been shamefully treated at Philippi, Paul and his team grew bold in God to tell them the Gospel in much conflict. [Their exhortation was not of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in deception]. Even as they were approved of God to be entrusted with the Gospel, so [they spoke, not as pleasing men, but God, who tests their hearts]. They didn't flatter, use a cloak of covetousness, nor seek glory from men, when they claimed authority as apostles of Christ.³⁶

Paul told Timothy to stay at Ephesus and command certain men not to teach a different doctrine, not pay attention to myths and endless genealogies which cause disputes, rather than God's stewardship, which is in faith. [The goal of this command is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and sincere faith], from which some having missed the mark, have turned away to vain talking, desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understood neither what they say nor what they strongly affirm.³⁷

Paul told Timothy [to hold the pattern of sound words which he heard from him, in faith and love which is in Christ]. That good thing committed to you, guard through the Holy Spirit who dwells in you.³⁸

³¹ *Lk* 1:1-4³² *Acts* 14:1-18³³ *Rom* 2:17-24³⁴ *Eph* 3:1-13³⁵ *Col* 1:24-29³⁶ *1Th* 2:1-6³⁷ *1Tim* 1:3-7³⁸ *2Tim* 1:13-17

Paul told Timothy to charge them in the sight of the Lord, that they [don't argue about words, to the subverting of those who hear]. [Give diligence to show yourself approved, a workman who doesn't need to be ashamed, properly handling the Word of Truth]. Shun empty chatter, for it will go further to ungodliness, and those words will consume like gangrene. These are men who have erred concerning the truth, saying that the resurrection is already past and overthrowing the faith of some.

In a large house, there are vessels of gold, silver, wood and clay, some for honor, some for dishonor. If anyone purges himself of these (empty chatter, arguments, etc.), he will be a vessel of honor, sanctified, and suitable for the master's use, prepared for every good work. [Flee youthful lusts. Pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart]. Refuse foolish and ignorant questionings, knowing they generate strife. [The Lord's servant must not quarrel, but be gentle toward all, able to teach, patient, in gentleness correcting those who oppose him]. Perhaps God will give repentance leading to a full knowledge of the truth, and they may recover themselves out of the devil's snare, having been taken captive by him to his will.³⁹

Paul told Timothy that [if anyone taught a different doctrine], and doesn't consent to the sound words of our Lord Jesus, and to the doctrine according to godliness, he [is conceited, knows nothing, but obsessed with arguments, disputes, word battles], from which come envy, strife, insulting, evil suspicions, constant friction of people of corrupt minds and [destitute of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. He told Timothy to withdraw himself from such].⁴⁰

Paul told Titus to [say things which fit sound doctrine], that older men should be temperate, sensible, sober minded, sound in faith, in love, and in perseverance; that older women should be reverent in behavior, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of good, to train young wives to love their husbands and their children, to be sober minded, chaste, workers at home, kind, in subjection to their own husbands. Exhort younger men to be sober minded. [In all things show yourself an example of good works]. [In teaching, show integrity, seriousness, incorruptibility, and soundness of speech] which cannot be condemned, that he who opposes you will be ashamed, having no evil thing to say about us. Exhort servants to be in subjection to their own masters and well-pleasing in all things, not contradicting, not stealing, but showing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God in all things.⁴¹

James said, [let not many be teachers, knowing they receive heavier judgment]. [Whoever doesn't stumble in word is perfect, able to bridle the whole body]. Tiny bits in the mouths of horses guide their whole body, and tiny rudders on ships guide them. So the tongue, a little member, boasts of great things. A small fire can spread to a large forest, and [the tongue is a fire, the world of iniquity among our members], it defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of nature and is set on fire by Gehenna. Every kind of animal has been tamed by man, but no one can tame the tongue. It is a restless evil, full of deadly poison. With it we bless God, and with it we curse men made in the image of God. Out of the same mouth come blessing and cursing. This ought not to be so. Does a spring send out fresh and bitter water from the same opening? No spring yields both salt and fresh water. [The wise and understanding should show by his good conduct that his deeds are done in gentleness of wisdom]. If you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, don't boast and don't lie against the truth. This wisdom is not that which comes down from above, but is earthly, sensual and demonic. [The wisdom from above is pure, peaceful, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy]. The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace.⁴²

³⁹ 2Tim 2:14-18; 2:20-26

⁴⁰ 1Tim 6:3-5

⁴¹ Tit 2:1-10

⁴² Jas 3:1-18

Chapter 5

Shoulders

Shoulders are how you carry the load as you **serve** others.

5.1 Serve

Authority of those who serve

2 Corinthians 10:1-18

The weapons of servant-leaders are not of the flesh, but mighty to the casting down of strongholds.

The weapons of servant-leaders cast down imaginations and every high thing exalted against the knowledge of God.

The weapons of servant-leaders bring every thought captive to the obedience of Christ.

If you boast, boast in the Lord; not him who commends himself is approved, but him whom the Lord commends.

2 Corinthians 13:1-10

Examine yourself in the faith, test yourself; if Jesus is not in you, you are disqualified.

Servant-leaders pray that those they work with do no evil.

Servant-leaders rejoice when they are weak and those they serve are strong.

Use your authority as a servant-leader to see people become perfect in Jesus.

God gives servant-leaders authority for building up those they serve, not for tearing down.

Galatians 1:6-24

Paul used his authority to correct the Galatians because they received a false gospel.

The authority of servant-leaders does not depend on man, but on revelation from God.

Galatians 2:1-10

Give no place in subjection to legalistic people, not for a minute, that the truth of the gospel might continue with those you serve.

Remember the poor.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul entreated the Corinthians by the humility and gentleness of Christ that he would not have to show boldness against some who consider he and his team to walk according to the flesh. Though they walked in the flesh, the [weapons of their warfare were not of the flesh, but were mighty before God to the throwing down of strongholds], [casting down imaginations and every high thing exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought captive to the obedience of Christ], being ready to avenge all disobedience when their obedience was made full. “His letters,” they say, “are weighty and strong, but his bodily presence is weak and his speech despised.” Paul and his team did not boast beyond proper limits in other men’s labors. They hoped that the faith of the Corinthians would grow, and they would be enlarged by them in their sphere of influence, to preach the Gospel even to the parts beyond the Corinthians, and not boast in what someone else has already done. [If you boast, boast in the Lord]. It isn’t he who commends himself who is approved, but whom the Lord commends.¹

Paul told the Corinthians, and especially those who sinned, that if he came again, he would not spare. Though Paul was weak in Christ, he lived with Him through the power of God toward the Corinthians. Examine yourselves, whether you are in the faith. [Test yourself. Don’t you know about yourself, that Jesus is in you? If not, you are disqualified]. [I pray to God you do no evil]. [We rejoice when we are weak and you are strong]. [We also pray for this: your becoming perfect]. Paul wrote these things while absent, so he would not deal sharply when present, according to the authority which the Lord gave him for building up, not for tearing down.²

Paul marveled that the Galatians [so quickly deserted him who called them in the grace of Christ to a different gospel], but there isn’t another gospel. There are some who pervert the Good News of Christ. Though we or an angel from heaven should preach to you any gospel other than that which we preached to you, let him be cursed. [The gospel] which was preached by Paul [was not according to man. He didn’t receive it from man, nor was taught it, but it came through revelation of Jesus]. In times past in the Jew’s religion, Paul persecuted the Church of God beyond measure, being zealous for the traditions of his fathers. But when the good pleasure of God, who separated him from his mother’s womb and called him to reveal His Son in him and preach Him among Gentiles, so dictated, Paul did not immediately confer with flesh and blood. After three years he went up to Jerusalem to visit Peter, and stayed with him fifteen days.³

After fourteen years, Paul went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus. He went up by revelation, and laid before them the gospel which he preached among the Gentiles, but privately before those who were respected, for fear that he might be running, or had run, in vain. Titus, a Greek, was not compelled to be circumcised. This was because of false brothers secretly brought in to spy out our liberty which we have in Jesus that they might bring us into bondage, to who [we gave no place in the way of subjection, not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you]. Those who were reputed to be important imparted nothing to Paul. When they saw he was entrusted with the Good News to the uncircumcised even as Peter was to the circumcised, they gave to Barnabas and Paul the right hand of fellowship, that they should go to the Gentiles, and

¹ 2Cor 10:1-18

² 2Cor 13:1-10

³ Gal 1:6-24

them to the circumcision. They only asked Paul to [remember the poor], the very thing he was zealous to do.⁴

Bear burdens

Romans 15:1-7

The strong ought to bear the weaknesses of the weak and not please themselves.

Each should please his neighbor for that which is good, to build him up.

Christ didn't please Himself.

Accept one another, as Christ accepted you, to the glory of God.

Galatians 6:1-10

The spiritual should restore someone caught in a fault with a spirit of gentleness.

Bear one another's burdens and so fulfill the law of Christ.

A man deceives himself when he thinks himself something and he is nothing.

Each man will have to carry his own load.

Don't be deceived, God is not mocked; whatever a man sows, that will he also reap.

He who sows to the flesh will from the flesh reap corruption.

He who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life.

Don't be weary in doing good, for we will reap in due season if we don't give up.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[The strong ought to bear the weaknesses of the weak, and not please themselves]. [Each should please his neighbor for that which is good, to be building him up]. [Christ didn't please Himself]. Now the God of perseverance and of encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with one another according to Christ Jesus, that with one accord you may with one mouth glorify the Father of Jesus. [Accept one another, as Christ accepted you, to the glory of God].⁵

[If a man is caught in some fault, those who are spiritual must restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness], looking to themselves so that they also aren't tempted. [Bear one another's burdens and so fulfill the law of Christ]. [If a man thinks himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceives himself]. Let each man examine his own work and then he will have reason to boast in himself and not in someone else. [Each man will bear his own burden]. Let him who is taught the word share with him who teaches. [Don't be deceived. God is not mocked. Whatever a man sows, that will he also reap]. [He who sows to the flesh will from the flesh reap corruption]; [he who

⁴ Gal 2:1-10

⁵ Rom 15:1-7

sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life]. [Don't be weary in doing good, for we will reap in due season, if we don't give up]. As we have opportunity, let's do what is good toward all men, and especially those who are of the household of faith.⁶

The Greatest is Servant of all

Matthew 20:20-28

Jesus said whoever desires to be great should be a servant.

If a man wants to be first, he should be the last of all and servant of all.

The Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve and give His life a ransom for many.

Mark 9:33-37

The least among you will be great.

Memorization Hint: Servant, Last, Ransom, Great.

The mother of James and John asked Jesus that her two sons would sit, one on His right hand and one on His left, in His Kingdom. He said they didn't know what they were asking. Were they able to drink His cup and be baptized with His baptism? They said yes. He said they would drink His cup and be baptized with His baptism, but to sit at His right and left was not His to give, but His Father's. The other ten were indignant when they heard. Jesus summoned them and told them the rulers lord it over them and great ones exercise authority over them, but it should not be so among them. [Whoever desires to be great should be their servants], and [whoever desires to be first should be their bond servant], even as [the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and give His life a ransom for many].⁷

On the way to Capernaum, His disciples were arguing over which of them would be the greatest. He told them that if a man wanted to be first, he should be last of all, and servant of all. He took a child and set him in the middle of them, and said that whoever received one such child in His name received Him, and whoever received Him, received the Father. [Whoever is least among you all, this one will be great].⁸

Jesus modeled serving

John 13:1-11

Jesus knew His time to depart had come; having loved His own, He loved them to the end.

Jesus knew God had given all things into His hands and He came from God and returned to God.

Jesus poured water into a basin, washed the disciple's feet and dried them with a towel.

John 13:12-20

⁶ Gal 6:1-10

⁷ Mt 20:20-28

⁸ Mk 9:33-37

The disciples called Him Teacher and Lord, and rightly so, for so He was.

If He washed their feet, they ought to wash one another's feet.

Jesus gave the disciples an example that they should do as He had done.

A servant is not greater than his Lord, nor he who is sent greater than he who sent him.

Philippians 2:5-11

Have the same mind in yourself as Jesus, who existed in the form of God but emptied Himself to serve.

Jesus humbled Himself, becoming obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.

The Father exalted Jesus, giving Him a name above all names.

At the name of Jesus, every knee will bow; those in heaven, on earth and under the earth.

Every tongue will confess that Jesus is Lord, to the glory of the Father.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Before the feast of the passover, [Jesus knew his time had come to depart from the world, and having loved His own, He loved them until the end]. [Knowing God had given all things into His hands, and that He came from God and returned to God], laid aside His outer garments and took a towel and wrapped it around His waist. [He poured water into a basin and washed the disciple's feet and wiped them with the towel]. Peter told Him He shouldn't wash his feet. Jesus said Peter had no part in him if He didn't wash his feet. Peter asked him to wash his head and his hands as well. Jesus told him he had bathed and only needed to wash his feet. They were clean, but not all of them. He knew who would betray Him.⁹

After washing their feet, He put His outer garment back on and sat down. He asked them if they knew what He had done to them. [They called Him teacher and Lord, and rightly so, because He was Lord and Teacher]. [If he washed their feet, they ought to wash one another's feet]. [He gave them an example that they should do as He had done]. [A servant is not greater than his lord, neither is he who is sent greater than the one who sent him]. If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. He who receives whoever Jesus sends, receives Him, and he who receives Him, receives the Father who sent Him.¹⁰

Paul told the Philippians to [have the same mind which was in Jesus, who, though He existed in the form of God, did not consider equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a servant], being made in the likeness of men. Being found in human form, [He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross]. Therefore, [God highly exalted Him, and gave to Him the name which is above every name], that [at the name of Jesus every knee should bow], of those in heaven, those on earth and those under the earth, and that [every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord], to the glory of the Father.¹¹

⁹ Jn 13:1-11

¹⁰ Jn 13:12-20

¹¹ Php 2:5-11

Overseers and Servants

¹ Timothy 3:1-1

An elder (bishop) should have good character and a good reputation.

An overseer (bishop) should have a good testimony among those who are outside.

A servant (deacon) should have good character and a good reputation.

Let servants (deacons) be tested and let them serve if they are blameless.

The wife of a servant (deacon) should have good character and a good reputation.

The servants who serve well gain good standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Jesus.

An elder must hold to the faithful word according to the teaching, that he may be able to exhort in sound doctrine.

Titus 1:1-9

Elders are God's stewards and must be blameless.

¹Peter 5:1-4

Elders are to shepherd the flock, exercise oversight and be good examples.

When the Chief Shepherd is revealed, elders will receive the crown of glory that doesn't fade away.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told Timothy that anyone who seeks to be an overseer (bishop, which is an elder) desires a good work. The [overseer must be without reproach], the husband of one wife, temperate, sensible, modest, hospitable, good at teaching, not a drinker, not violent, not greedy for money, but gentle, not quarrelsome, not covetous, one who rules his own house well, having children in subjection with all reverence, not a new convert. [He must have a good testimony from those who are outside], to avoid falling into reproach and the snare of the devil. [Servants (deacons) must be reverent], not double-tongued, not addicted to much wine, not greedy for money, holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. [Let them first be tested, and then let them serve if they are blameless]. [Their wives must be reverent], not slanderers, temperate, and faithful in all things. Servants should be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own house well. [Those who have served well gain for themselves good standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Jesus].¹²

Paul told Titus that he left him in Crete for one reason, to set in order the things that were lacking and appoint elders (bishops) in every city. [If anyone was blameless], the husband of one wife, having children who believe and are not accused of loose or unruly behavior. [The overseer must be blameless as God's steward], not self-pleasing, not easily angered, not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for dishonest gain, but given to hospitality, a lover of good, sober minded, fair, holy,

¹² ¹Tim 3:1-13

self-controlled, [holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he man be able to exhort in the sound doctrine].¹³

Peter exhorted elders as a fellow elder and a witness of the suffering of Christ, and who will also share in the glory to be revealed, to [shepherd the flock of God, exercising the oversight], not under compulsion, but voluntarily, not for dishonest gain, but willingly, not as lording over those entrusted to them, but [making themselves examples to the flock]. [When the chief Shepherd is revealed, they will receive the crown of glory that doesn't fade away].¹⁴

Submit to those who serve

1Corinthians 16:10-12

Paul told the Corinthians to support Timothy as he did the work of the Lord.

1Corinthians 16:15-18

The household of Stephanas, the first fruits of Achaia, set themselves to serve the saints.

The household of Stephanas refreshed the spirits of those they served.

Acknowledge and submit to people such as the household of Stephanas.

2Corinthians 8:16-24

Titus served the churches, and Paul told the Church to show the proof of their love to him.

2 Thessalonians 5:12-13

Respect and honor those who labor among you for their work's sake.

1 Peter 5:5-7

Young people should be subject to the older ones.

Clothe themselves with humility and submit to one another.

God resists the proud but gives grace to the humble.

Humble yourself under God's hand, that He may exalt you in due time, casting all your worries on Him, because he cares for you.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Corinthians to [see that Timothy was with them without fear if he came to them, for he did the work of the Lord], as Paul did. Let no one despise him, but set him forward on his journey in peace, that he might come to Paul.¹⁵

Paul held up [the household of Stephanas, the first fruits of Achaia, and they set themselves to serve the saints]. Paul told the Corinthians to be subject to such, and to everyone who helps in

¹³ Tit 1:1-9

¹⁴ 1Pet 5:1-4

¹⁵ 1Cor 16:10-12

the work and labors. They [refreshed Paul's spirit, and they refreshed those of the Corinthians]. [Acknowledge those who are like that].¹⁶

Paul thanked God who put the same earnest care for the Corinthians in the heart of [Titus]. He accepted Paul's exhortation, but [being earnest, he went out to them of his own accord]. They sent him with the brother whose praise in the Gospel is well known. Titus was appointed by the churches to travel with Paul and his team in the service of grace. [Titus was Paul's partner and fellow worker for the Corinthians]. The other brothers he sent were apostles of the assemblies, the glory of Christ. He told the assemblies to [show the proof of your love to them].¹⁷

Paul told the Thessalonians to [know those who labored among them and were over them in the Lord] and admonished them to [respect and honor them in love for their work's sake].¹⁸

Peter told [young people to be subject to the older ones]. He told all of them to [clothe themselves with humility, to subject themselves to one another, for God resists the proud but gives grace to the humble]. [Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time, casting all your worries on Him, because He cares for you].¹⁹

Serve God's people

Acts 20:7-12

In Troas Paul preached late into the night as he would leave for Jerusalem the next day.

A boy fell asleep and fell from a window and died; Paul raised him from the dead.

They brought the boy in alive and Paul continued speaking until the morning.

Colossians 4:7-19

Epaphras always strove with great zeal for the Colossians in prayer.

Epaphras prayed for the churches that they would stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

Honor widows who are widows indeed.

1 Timothy 5:1-25

Anyone who doesn't provide for his own household has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

Elders who rule well should be counted worthy of double honor, especially if they labor in the word.

If an elder sins, rebuke him in front of all that they may fear.

Do these things without prejudice, doing nothing from partiality.

¹⁶ 1Cor 16:15-18

¹⁷ 2Cor 8:16-24

¹⁸ 2Th 5:12-13

¹⁹ 1Pet 5:5-7

Lay hands hastily on no one; don't participate in their sins, keep yourself pure.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

On the first day of the week, when the disciples gathered together [in Troas, Paul preached to them]. He was on his way to Jerusalem. [He continued speaking long into the night. About midnight, a young man named Eutychus fell asleep in a window, and fell from the third floor upper room where they met. The fall killed him. But Paul went down and fell on him, and embracing him told his parents to not be troubled, for his life was in him. They brought the boy in alive, and were greatly comforted]. Paul went back up, broke bread and [continued talking until the sun rose. Then he departed].²⁰

Paul told the Colossians of [Epaphras], who was one of them, who [always strove for the Colossians in his prayers, that they would stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. He had great zeal for the Colossians, for those in Laodicea and for those in Hierapolis].²¹

Paul told Timothy not to rebuke an older man, but exhort him as a father, younger men as brothers, older women as mothers, and younger women as sisters, in all purity. [Honor widows who were widows indeed]. [Anyone who doesn't provide for his own, and especially his own household, has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever]. [Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and teaching]. Don't receive an accusation against an elder except at the word of two or three witnesses. [Those who sin, reprove in the sight of all, that the rest may be in fear]. [Observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing by partiality]. [Lay hands hastily on no one. Don't be a participant in other's people's sins. Keep yourself pure].²²

²⁰ Acts 20:7-12

²¹ Col 4:7-19

²² 1Tim 5:1-25

Chapter 6

Heart

You have **faith** with your heart. You show **forgiveness** from the heart. You **love** from the heart. You hold those in closest **relationship** to you to your heart. From the heart comes **righteousness** and **salvation**.

6.1 Faith

Faith Commanded

Matthew 3:12-19

Jesus said not to fear; we are valuable to the Father.

Hebrews 3:12-19

Don't have an evil heart of unbelief, falling away from the living God.

Exhort one another daily lest anyone be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin.

We are partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence firm to the end.

Hebrews 4:1-13

Fear lest perhaps you come short of a promise to enter His rest.

We who believe enter God's rest.

Those who had the good news preached to them failed because of disobedience.

There remains a sabbath rest for God's people; give diligence to enter that rest.

The word of God is living and active, piercing to the dividing of soul and spirit.

The word of God is able to discern the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

Hebrews 6:13-20

Having patiently endured, Abraham obtained the promise.

Hebrews 11:1-40

Faith is the assurance of things hoped for, proof of things not seen.

By faith, the universe was framed by the word of God, so that what is seen is made out of things which are invisible.

A great company of faith came before us as examples.

Without faith it is impossible to please God.

He who comes to God must believe He exists, and is a rewarder of those who seek Him.

By faith, men and women of God subdued kingdoms, worked out righteousness, obtained promises.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus told us [not to be afraid], that the very hairs of our heads are numbered. Sparrows are inexpensive, but the Father knows when one falls to the ground. [We are much more valuable than sparrows].¹

The writer of Hebrews said to [beware, lest there be in us an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God], but [exhort one another every day, so long as it is called “today”, lest anyone be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin]. [We are partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence firm to the end]. The Jews, after they escaped Egypt, were not able to enter in because of unbelief.²

We should [fear lest perhaps we come short of a promise to enter His rest]. We had good news preached to us even as they had to them, but it didn’t profit them, because they didn’t mix it with faith. [We who believe enter that rest]. God’s works were finished from the foundation of the world. The Jews with Moses could not enter into His rest. Since some should enter in, and [those who had good news preached to them failed because of disobedience], He again defines a certain day through David, saying, “Today if you hear His voice, don’t harden your hearts.” If Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken of another day.

[There remains a sabbath rest for God’s people]. He who has entered His rest himself rested from his works as God did from His. [Give diligence to enter that rest, lest anyone fall in the same disobedience]. [The word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the dividing of soul and spirit, and able to discern the thoughts and intentions of the heart]. No creature is hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of Him to whom we must give an account.³

When God promised Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, He swore by Himself. “Blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply you.” Thus, [having patiently endured, Abraham obtained the promise]. Men swear by one greater. God meant to show to the heirs of the promise the immutability of His council, so He inserted an oath, that by two immutable things (His blessing and His multiplying) we might have strong encouragement, who take hold of the hope set before us. This [hope is an anchor to our soul, both sure and steadfast and entering within the veil], where Jesus our forerunner entered for us, having become a high-priest after the order of Melchizedek.⁴

¹ Mt 3:12-19

² Heb 3:12-19

³ Heb 4:1-13

⁴ Heb 6:13-20

[Faith is the assurance of things hoped for, proof of things not seen]. By this, the elders obtained testimony. [By faith, the universe was framed by the word of God, so that what is seen is made out of things which are invisible]. By faith, Abel offered a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, Enoch was taken away, Noah prepared a ship, Abraham obeyed to go to the place of inheritance, and Sarah conceived. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and embraced them from afar, confessing they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. [Without faith, it is impossible to please God]. [He who comes to God must believe that He exists, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him].

Those who are strangers and pilgrims desire a better country, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God. By faith, Abraham, being tested, offered up Isaac, the son through whom he was to receive the promise. He concluded that God is able to raise up even from the dead. By faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, Jacob blessed the sons of Joseph, Moses was hidden three months by his parents and refused to be called son of Pharaoh when he grew up. [By faith men and women of God subdued kingdoms, worked out righteousness, obtained promises], stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, grew mighty in war, caused foreign armies to flee, and received back their dead by resurrection. Some were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection. Others were tried by mocking, scourging, bonds and imprisonments. They were stoned, sawn apart, tempted, slain with the sword, destitute, afflicted, ill-treated, of whom the world was not worthy. These all did not receive the promise. God provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.⁵

Lack of faith

Matthew 8:24-27; Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25

A storm came up on the sea while Jesus and the disciples were crossing.

The disciples feared for their lives; Jesus called them men of little faith.

Matthew 13:54-58

Jesus was rejected by His own countrymen and could do only a few mighty works there.

Mark 16:12-14; John 20:25-29

Jesus corrected the unbelief of the disciples.

Luke 1:18-22

Zacharias was struck mute until his wife gave birth to John because of his unbelief.

James 1:5-7

Ask for wisdom but do it without doubting; the unbelieving man will receive nothing from the Lord.

⁵ Heb 11:1-40

If any lacks wisdom, let him ask God, who gives liberally and without reproach.

Ask in faith, without doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, driven by the wind and tossed.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[A storm came up on the sea while Jesus and the disciples were crossing]. [The disciples cried out to Jesus to save their lives, and He rebuked the wind and the sea, and it grew calm. Jesus called them men of little faith].⁶

[Jesus went into His own country and taught in their synagogue. They were offended at Him. Jesus didn't do many mighty works because of their unbelief].⁷

Jesus revealed Himself to two disciples on the road to Emmaus. [They told the eleven, but they didn't believe them]. When Jesus revealed Himself to the eleven, [He corrected them for their unbelief], especially Thomas who refused to believe unless he saw with his own eyes.⁸

[Zacharias] didn't believe when the angel told him he would have a son, John the Baptist. The angel Gabriel struck him [mute until his wife gave birth to John].⁹

James said that [if any lack wisdom, let him ask of God], who [gives liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to them]. But let him [ask in faith, without any doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, driven by the wind and tossed]. [The unbelieving man should not think he will receive anything from the Lord].¹⁰

Faith modeled by Jesus

Matthew 21:17-22; Mark 11:12-14; 11:20-24

By faith, Jesus cursed a fig tree and it withered away.

When His disciples asked about the fig tree, Jesus said to have faith and do not doubt.

All things you ask in prayer believing, you will receive.

Matthew 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52; John 6:16-21

Peter walked on water but became afraid and started to sink; Jesus corrected his lack of faith.

Matthew 15:21-28; Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-42

Jesus rebuked the unbelieving generation for their lack of faith.

Jesus told a man to believe; he said he did believe, but asked the Lord to help his unbelief; Jesus helped him.

Casting out demons takes faith, and sometimes prayer and fasting.

⁶ Mt 8:24-27; Mk 4:35-41; Lk 8:22-25

⁷ Mt 13:54-58

⁸ Mk 16:12-14; Jn 20:25-29

⁹ Lk 1:18-22

¹⁰ Jas 1:5-7

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus cursed a fig tree by the road] because it did not have fruit and He was hungry. The disciples were amazed when it withered away. Jesus said, they should [have faith, and not doubt]. If they did that, they could tell a mountain to be taken up and cast into the sea. He told them that [all things they asked in prayer, believing, they would receive].¹¹

At one point, Jesus told His disciples to cross the sea to the other side. They struggled because the sea was tossed by a great wind. When they had rowed a good distance, they saw Jesus walking toward them on the sea, as if He would pass them up. They were afraid. He told them not to be afraid. [Peter] said if it was Jesus, to bid him to walk out on the water. [He did. But he grew afraid when he saw the waves, and started to sink. Jesus lifted him up and corrected his lack of faith]. The boat arrived at the land where they were going right away after Jesus got into it.¹²

When Jesus came down from the mount of transfiguration, a crowd was gathered around His disciples, and some scribes were arguing with them. A man asked Jesus to heal his son, who had a mute spirit which caused him to fall into the fire and into the water. He asked His disciples to heal him, but they couldn't. [Jesus rebuked the unbelieving generation for their lack of faith]. The demon, when the boy saw Jesus, threw him down and caused him to foam at the mouth. [The father asked Jesus to help. Jesus told him if he believed, all things were possible. The man said, "I believe. Help my unbelief."] Jesus rebuked the spirit, commanded it to come out of the boy, and delivered him to his father. The disciples wanted to know why they couldn't cast it out. [He said it was because of their unbelief. Also, this kind of spirit did not come out except by prayer and fasting].¹³

Faith displayed by people around Jesus

Matthew 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10

A centurion asked Jesus to heal his servant, and Jesus was willing to come with him.

The centurion told Jesus just to speak and it would happen; Jesus marveled at his faith.

Matthew 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30

A Canaanite woman pursued Jesus in faith for her daughter, pleading with Him.

She refused to become offended when Jesus compared her to a dog; Jesus healed her daughter.

Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26

Jesus healed and forgave a paralytic, telling him his faith had healed him.

Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56

A woman with an issue of blood pushed herself through a crowd and touched Jesus; she was healed.

Jesus raised the daughter of Jairus from the dead after He told Jairus to just believe.

¹¹ Mt 21:17-22; Mk 11:12-14; 11:20-24

¹² Mt 14:22-33; Mk 6:45-52; Jn 6:16-21

¹³ Mt 15:21-28; Mk 9:14-29; Lk 9:37-42

John 4:43-54

Jesus told a nobleman from Capernaum his son lived, and he believed Him.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[A centurion asked Jesus to heal his servant]. Jesus was willing to come do so. However, the centurion said he wasn't worthy to have Jesus enter his home. [He could just say the word and it would happen. He was a man in authority and under authority. He knew Jesus had the authority to just speak and make it happen. Jesus marveled at his faith].¹⁴

[A Canaanite woman asked Jesus to heal her daughter who was severely possessed]. The disciples asked Jesus to send her away because she was tormenting them. Jesus wouldn't heal her at first, saying it was not right to take the children's bread and give it to the dogs. The woman said, "Yes, Lord, but even the dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table." [He said, "Great is your faith." He healed her daughter].¹⁵

In Capernaum, Jesus was teaching in a house. There were so many people there that people had no room to get in through the door. [Four men came carrying a paralytic. They couldn't get in through the door, so they removed tiles above where Jesus was and let the man down]. [Seeing their faith, Jesus said, "Son, your sins are forgiven."] Some scribes reasoned in their hearts that Jesus was blaspheming. Jesus said, "Is it easier to say, 'Your sins are forgiven', or to say, 'Rise, take up your bed and walk'? So you will know the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins," he said to the paralytic, "Rise, take up your mat, and go to your house." [He arose, took up his mat, and left in front of them all. They were all amazed].¹⁶

One of the synagogue rulers, [Jairus] by name, came and fell at the feet of Jesus. He [begged Him to heal his daughter, at the point of death]. Jesus went with him and a huge multitude followed. Behind him, a woman who had an issue of blood for 12 years followed. She could not get help from physicians, but only grew worse. She had heard of Jesus and [said in her heart, "If I just touch his clothes, I will be made well." She came up behind him and touched his clothes and she felt her body healed of her affliction]. Jesus turned around and said, "Who touched me?" The disciples pointed out that there was a multitude of people and many touched Him. But he told them that virtue had come from Him. The woman came and fell down before Him and told all the truth. [He told her her faith had made her well, to go in peace and be healed].

While He was talking, someone from Jairus' house came and told him his daughter was dead. Jesus told him to believe and not fear. He took Peter, James and John. Professional weepers were at the house, making an uproar and wailing. He put them out and said the child wasn't dead. They ridiculed Him. He went and laid hands on the child, saying "Girl, I tell you, get up." [She rose and walked. He said to not tell anyone and to give her something to eat].¹⁷

Jesus came into Galilee and was met by a [nobleman from Capernaum asking Jesus to heal his son]. Jesus said, "Unless you see signs and wonders, you will in no way believe." [The man pleaded with Him to come before his child died]. [Jesus said, "Go your way. Your son lives."] [The man believed him and headed toward home]. Some servants met him on the road and told him his son was well. He asked them what hour [the boy became well, and it was the time when Jesus told him his son lived].¹⁸

¹⁴ Mt 8:5-13; Lk 7:1-10

¹⁵ Mt 15:21-28; Mk 7:24-30

¹⁶ Mk 2:1-12; Lk 5:17-26

¹⁷ Mk 5:21-43; Lk 8:40-56

¹⁸ Jn 4:43-54

6.2 Forgiveness

Authority to forgive

2 Corinthians 2:1-8; 2:10-11

Forgive and comfort the punished person, and confirm your love for him.

Paul had the authority to forgive and did so that the devil couldn't gain advantage over the Church.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Corinthians that he wrote his prior letter with many tears and much affliction and anguish of heart, because of his love for them. The punishment which was afflicted on the man by the many is sufficient. [Forgive him and comfort him, and confirm your love for him]. He said that [whoever they forgave, he would forgive for their sakes in the presence of Christ, that no advantaged might be gained over them by Satan], for he was not ignorant of his schemes.¹⁹

We are commanded to forgive others

Matthew 18:21-35; Mark 11:25-26

*Jesus told His disciples to forgive 7*70 times, not just 7 times.*

In the parable of debt, the king forgave inordinate debt of a servant.

The servant refused to forgive a fellow servant who owed him a pittance.

Fellow servants were grieved and told their Lord about it.

The Lord had the evil servant sold, he and his family, until he paid back every cent.

In the same way, the Father will not forgive us if we do not forgive others.

Luke 17:1-10

It is not possible that no occasion of stumbling will come.

Woe to him through whom occasion of stumbling comes.

If your brother sins against you, rebuke him.

If your brother repents, forgive him, even if he does this 7 times.

At this, the disciples asked Jesus to increase their faith.

All we need to obey the Lord is mustard seed faith.

When you have done what is commanded, consider yourself an unworthy servant.

¹⁹ 2Cor 2:1-8; 2:10-11

Luke 7:36-50

A sinful woman came and wept over the feet of Jesus, washing them with tears and drying them with her hair.

She kissed His feet and anointed them with oil.

To whom much is forgiven, the same love much; to whom little is forgiven, the same love little.

Jesus forgave the sinful woman, saying her sins were forgiven and her faith had saved her.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Peter asked Jesus how often he should forgive his brother who sins against him, up to seven times? [Jesus said to forgive seventy times seven times]. He told a parable, how the Kingdom of Heaven was like a king, who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. One was brought to him who owed him a huge amount of money. He couldn't pay, so the king commanded him to be sold, with his wife and children, and payment to be made. The man pleaded with the king to have mercy on him. [The king forgave him all that debt]. But then the servant went out and found another servant who owed him a small amount. He told him to pay back what he owed. The other servant pleaded with him to give him time, but [the first servant wouldn't listen. He had the man thrown into prison until he paid back what was due]. [Fellow servants who saw this were sorry, and they told the king what the servant had done]. [The king called him and rebuked him and had him thrown into prison until he paid back every penny.] [Jesus told the disciples that the heavenly Father would do the same to us if we don't forgive our brothers from our hearts for their misdeeds].²⁰

Jesus said [it is impossible that no occasion of stumbling should come, but woe to him through whom they come]. It is [better if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should cause a little one to stumble]. [If your brother sins against you, rebuke him]. [If he repents, forgive him]. If he sins against you [seven times and repents, forgive him]. The [apostles asked Jesus to increase their faith]. [All they needed, Jesus said, was mustard seed faith]. If they had a servant plowing or keeping sheep, when he comes in from the field, they would not tell them to sit down to dinner. They would tell the servant to serve them first, and then afterward he could sit down. They, [when they had done what they were commanded, should declare that they were unworthy servants].²¹

Jesus went to eat with a Pharisee. While he was eating, a ["sinful" woman came and wept over His feet, washing them with her tears and drying them with her hair]. [She kissed His feet and anointed them with ointment]. The Pharisee thought in his heart that Jesus would know what kind of woman touched Him if He were a prophet. Jesus told him a [parable of a lender with two debtors]. One owed him 500 denarii, the other 50. He forgave them both. Which would love more. The Pharisee said the one who owed him more. Jesus said the woman had done him a great service, while the Pharisee had not even given him oil to anoint His head. [Her sins, which were many, were forgiven because she loved much]. [He to whom little is forgiven loves little]. ["Your sins are forgiven." He told the woman]. The Pharisees blew a gasket over that, thinking [who does this guy think He is forgiving sins]. [Jesus told her that her faith had saved her, to go in peace].²²

²⁰ Mt 18:21-35; Mk 11:25-26

²¹ Lk 17:1-10

²² Lk 7:36-50

6.3 Love

Love Commanded

John 13:31-35; John 15:12-13

The Father glorified Jesus, and was glorified in Jesus.

Jesus gave a new commandment, that we should love one another.

Just as we love Jesus, we should love one another.

Everyone will know we are disciples of Jesus if we love one another.

Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friend.

Galatians 5:13-15

We are called to freedom, but we should not use it as gain for the flesh, but through love, serve one another.

The whole law is fulfilled in loving our neighbor.

If we bite and devour one another, we might consume each other.

Ephesians 5:1-2

Imitate God, as beloved children; walk in love as Christ loved us and gave Himself up for us.

Philippians 2:1-4

We are called to exhort in Christ, console in love, fellowship in the Spirit, and have tender mercies and compassion.

We are called to be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord and one mind.

Do nothing in rivalry or conceit, but in humility count others better than yourself.

Don't just look to your own things, but also to the things of others.

1 Thessalonians 4:9-10

We are taught by God to love one another, and we should abound more and more in it.

1 John 2:7-11

If you hate your brother, you are in darkness; if you love others, you walk in the light.

He who loves his brother is in the light and has no occasion for stumbling in him.

He who hates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness.

1 John 4:7-21

Love one another, for everyone who loves is born of God and knows God.

God loved us and sent His Son as the atoning sacrifice for our sins.

If God loved us in this way, we ought also to love one another.

If we love one another God remains in us and His love is perfected in us.

We know we remain in Him and He in us because He has given His Spirit.

God is love; he who remains in love remains in God and God remains in Him.

As Jesus is, so are we in the world; there is no fear in love, perfect love casts out fear.

Fear has punishment; he who fears is not made perfect in love.

We love Him because He first loved us.

If you claim to love God but don't love your brother, you lie.

He who doesn't love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he hasn't seen.

2 John 1:4-6

Follow the command which we had from the beginning that we love one another.

This is love, that we walk according to the commandments of Jesus.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus said [the Father had glorified Him, and had been glorified in Him]. He would be with them a little longer, but where he went, they could not come. [A new commandment He gave them, that they should love one another]. [Just as they loved Him, they should love one another]. By this [everyone would know they were His disciples, if they loved one another]. [Greater love had no one than this, that they lay down their life for a friend].²³

Paul said [we were called to freedom, but that we should not use our freedom as gain for the flesh], but [through love, we should serve one another]. [The whole law is fulfilled in loving our neighbor]. [If we bite and devour one another, we might consume each other].²⁴

Paul said to [imitate God, as beloved children]. [Walk in love as Christ loved us and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God].²⁵

Paul said [if there is any exhortation in Christ, any consolation of love, any fellowship of the Spirit, any tender mercies and compassion], to make his joy full by [being like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind]. As Christians, we should [do nothing through

²³ *Jn 13:31-35; Jn 15:12-13*

²⁴ *Gal 5:13-15*

²⁵ *Eph 5:1-2*

rivalry or conceit, but in humility we should count others better than ourselves], each of us [not just looking to his own things, but each of us also to the things of others].²⁶

Paul told the Thessalonians that [they had no need for him to write to them concerning brotherly love]. For [they were taught by God to love one another]. Paul encouraged them to [abound more and more in love].²⁷

John said he wrote no new commandment to the church, but an old one which they had from the beginning. He wrote a new commandment to them, which is true in Jesus and in the church, because the darkness is passing away and the true light already shines. [Whoever says he is in the light but hates his brother is in darkness]. [He who loves his brother remains in the light, and there is no occasion for stumbling in him]. [He who hates his brother is in the darkness, and walks in the darkness], and doesn't know where is his going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.²⁸

Let's [love one another, for love is of God], and [everyone who loves is born of God, and knows God]. [He who doesn't love doesn't know God, for God is love]. By this [God's love was revealed in us that God has sent his one and only Son into the world that we might live through Him]. In this is love, not that we loved God, but that [He loved us and sent His Son as the atoning sacrifice for our sins]. [If God loved us in this way, we ought also to love one another].

No one has seen God at any time. [If we love one another, God remains in us and His love has been perfected in us]. [We know that we remain in Him and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit]. We have seen and testify that the Father sent the Son as the Savior of the world. Whoever confesses Jesus is the Son, God remains in him and he in God. We know we have believed the love which God has for us. [God is love, and he who remains in love remains in God, and God remains in him]. In this love has been made perfect among us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment because [as He is, so we are in the world. There is no fear in love. Perfect love casts out fear, because fear has punishment. He who fears is not made perfect in love].

[We love Him because He first loved us]. [If you say, "I love God," but hate your brother, you lie]. [He who doesn't love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?] This commandment we have from him, that he who loves God should also love his brother.²⁹

John said he rejoiced to see people walking in the truth even as we have been commanded by the Father. He begged that they [follow the command which we had from the beginning, that we love one another]. [This is love, that we walk according to His commandments].³⁰

Love for Jesus

John 20:11-18

Mary showed her love for Jesus when she went to the tomb to prepare His body for burial.

Mary found the body of Jesus gone, and she stood outside the tomb weeping.

She told the disciples she saw the Lord and He had spoken to her.

1 Corinthians 16:19-24

Paul said that anyone who didn't love Jesus, let him be cursed. Come, Lord.

²⁶ *Php* 2:1-4

²⁷ *1Th* 4:9-10

²⁸ *1Jn* 2:7-11

²⁹ *1Jn* 4:7-21

³⁰ *2Jn* 1:4-6

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Mary displayed her love for Jesus. She went to the tomb to prepare the body of Jesus for burial], but [found His body gone. She stood outside the tomb weeping]. She looked into the tomb and saw two angels. They asked her why she wept, and she said they took her Lord and she didn't know where they laid him. Jesus appeared, but she didn't know it was Jesus. The Lord asked her why she cried and who she looked for. She said, "If you have carried him away, tell me." Jesus said, "Mary." And she recognized him. [She went and told the disciples that she saw the Lord, and that he had said these things to her].³¹

[Paul said that if anyone didn't love the Lord Jesus, let him be cursed]. Come, Lord.³²

What it means to love

Matthew 5:43-48; Luke 6:27-36

Love your enemy, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who mistreat you.

Be children of your Father in heaven, who does good to all.

Even tax collectors and sinners love those who love them.

The Father is kind to the unthankful and evil.

Be perfect and merciful as your Father in Heaven is perfect and merciful.

If someone strikes you on the cheek, offer the other.

As you would like people to do to you, do so to them.

Lend expecting nothing back, and your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High.

Luke 10:25-37

Love the Lord with all your heart and love others as yourself, and you will live.

The Samaritan helped the Jew who was attacked by robbers; go and do likewise.

Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up.

If anyone thinks he knows anything, he doesn't yet know as he ought to know.

If anyone knows God, he is also known by Him.

1 Corinthians 1:8-13

³¹ Jn 20:11-18

³² 1Cor 16:19-24

There is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and one Lord, Jesus, through whom are all things.

Some eat and their conscience being weak is defiled; food does not commend us to God.

Do not allow this liberty of yours to become a stumbling block for the weak.

If through your knowledge a weak person perishes, you are sinning against your brother.

If you sin against your brother, you sin against Christ.

1 Corinthians 13:1-13

Spiritual gifts without love are useless.

Love is patient, kind, doesn't envy or brag, is not proud, doesn't seek its own, is not provoked.

Love bears all, believes all, hopes all and endures all.

Love never fails.

Prophecy, tongues and knowledge will be done away with.

We know and prophecy in part, but when the complete has come, the partial will be done away.

Now we know in part, but then we will know fully as we are fully known.

Faith, hope and love remain, but the greatest of these is love.

1 John 3:11-20

The message we have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

Cain was evil and killed his brother because his deeds were evil and his brother's were righteous.

We have passed out of death and into life because we love the brothers.

He who doesn't love His brother remains in death.

He who hates his brother is a murderer, and no murderer has eternal life.

We know love because Jesus laid down His life for us.

We ought to lay down our lives for our brothers.

Love not in word or tongue only, but in deed and truth.

We know that we are of the truth and persuade our hearts before Him.

If our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart and knows all things.

3 John 1:1-14

You will prosper and be healthy even as your soul prospers.

Don't imitate what is evil, but what is good; he who does good is of God.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus made it clear that loving our neighbor means [loving our enemies, blessing those who curse us, do good to those who hate us, and pray for those who mistreat and persecute us]. We should [do this so we might be children of our Father who is in heaven. He makes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust]. [Even tax collectors love those who love them]. [We should be perfect (mature) as our Father in heaven is perfect].³³

Jesus said to [love our enemies and do good to those who hate you]. [If someone strikes you on the cheek, offer the other]. [If someone takes your goods, don't ask them back again]. [As you would like people to do to you, do so to them]. Even sinners love those who love them and are good to those who are good to them. Even sinners lend to sinners expecting to receive back as much. You [lend expecting nothing back, and your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High], for [He is kind to the unthankful and evil]. Be merciful as your Father is also merciful.³⁴

A lawyer asked Jesus what he should do to inherit eternal life. Jesus asked him what the law said, how did he read it. He answered with the two biggies: [Love the Lord your God with all your heart, and love your neighbor as yourself. Jesus said do this and you will live]. But the lawyer desired to justify himself and asked [who his neighbor was. Jesus told the parable of the good Samaritan. He asked the lawyer who was the neighbor of the man who was beaten by robbers. The man said it was the one who had mercy on him. Jesus said, "Go and do likewise."]³⁵

Paul talked to the Corinthians about things sacrificed to idols. We know we all have knowledge. [Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up]. If anyone thinks he knows anything, he doesn't yet know as he ought to know. But [if anyone loves God, the same is known by Him].

No idol is anything, and there is no other God but one. There are things called "gods", yet to us [there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we for Him; and one Lord, Jesus, through whom are all things, and we live through Him]. But not all have this knowledge. [Some eat and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. Food will not commend us to God]. [Do not allow this liberty of yours to become a stumbling block for the weak]. [If through your knowledge, someone who is weak perishes, you are sinning against the brothers and wounding their conscience when it is weak]. Thus you sin against Christ.³⁶

Paul told the Corinthians that [all spiritual gifts without love are useless]. [Love is patient, kind. Love doesn't envy, doesn't brag, is not proud, doesn't behave itself inappropriately, doesn't seek its own way, is not provoked, takes no account of evil, doesn't rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth], [bears all, believes all, hopes all and endures all. Love never fails].

[Prophecies, various languages (tongues) and knowledge will be done away with]. Now [we know in part and prophesy in part, but when that which is complete has come, the partial will be

³³ Mt 5:43-48

³⁴ Lk 6:27-36

³⁵ Lk 10:25-37

³⁶ 1Cor 1:8-13

done away with]. Now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. [Now I know in part, but then I will know fully, even as I was fully known].

[Faith, hope and love remain, but the greatest of these is love].³⁷

John said [this is the message which the church heard from the beginning, that we should love one another]. Unlike [Cain, who was of the evil one, and killed his brother, simply because his deeds were evil, and his brothers were righteous]. Don't be surprised if the world hates you. [We have passed out of death into life because we love the brothers]. [He who doesn't love his brother remains in death]. [He who hates his brother is a murderer and no murderer has eternal life in him]. [We know love because Jesus laid down His life for us]. [We ought to lay down our lives for the brothers]. Whoever has the world's goods and sees his brother in need, and closes his heart of compassion, how does God's love remain in him. [Love not in word only, or with tongue only, but in deed and truth]. By this [we know that we are of the truth, and persuade our hearts before Him, because if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things].³⁸

John wrote a letter to Gaius. He prayed that Gaius would [prosper and be healthy, even as his soul prospers]. He rejoiced that Gaius walked in the truth. Brothers and strangers testified about his love before the Church. He would do well to send them forward on their journey worthy of God, because for the Name they went out. Receive such, so we can be fellow workers for the truth.

Diotrephes, who loves to be first among the Church, doesn't accept what they say. He unjustly accuses them with wicked words. He doesn't receive the brothers and he doesn't allow anyone else to and throws them out of the assembly.

[Don't imitate what is evil, but what is good. He who does good is of God]. He who does evil hasn't seen God.³⁹

6.4 Relationship

Important

Matthew 5:38-42

The Law says an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.

Do not resist evil; give to him who asks, and don't turn away him who wants to borrow from you.

Luke 12:49-59

The coming of Jesus caused divisions in households.

If you owe your adversary anything, get it resolved before you stand before the judge and end up in prison.

John 19:25-27

On the cross, Jesus told John that Mary was his mother, and John was her son.

1Timothy 1:3-5

³⁷ 1Cor 13:1-13

³⁸ 1Jn 3:11-20

³⁹ 3Jn 1:1-14

Paul longed to see Timothy and was reminded of his sincere faith.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

The [law says an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth]. But Jesus said [not to resist evil]. Whoever strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also. If anyone sues you to take away your coat, give him your cloak also. Whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. [Give to him who asks you, and don't turn away from him who desires to borrow from you].⁴⁰

Jesus came to throw fire on the earth, and He wished it were kindled. He had a baptism to be baptized with and he was distressed until it was accomplished. [He did not come to bring peace, but division]. There will be [divisions in households]. He corrected the multitudes. They know how to interpret the weather, but they cannot interpret the times. [When you are going with your adversary before the magistrate, try diligently on the way to be released from him, lest he drag you to the judge, the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison]. You will not get out of there until you have paid every last penny.⁴¹

[While hanging on the cross, Jesus saw John, the disciple He loved, and His mother. He told Mary that John was her son, and told John that Mary was his mother. From that time, John took her to his own home].⁴²

Paul told Timothy his petitions night and day for him were unceasing. [He longed to see him], remembering his tears, [that he might be filled with joy]. He was [reminded of Timothy's sincere faith] which first lived in his grandmother Lois and his mother Eunice.⁴³

Oikos (household)

Matthew 5:31-32; 19:3-12; Mark 10:1-12

The Law said whoever put away his wife should give her a writing of divorce.

Whoever divorces his wife except for fornication makes her an adulteress.

Whoever marries a woman who is put away commits adultery.

1 Corinthians 7:1-16

It is good for a man not to touch a woman (this was Paul's opinion).

Because of fornication, let each man have his own wife, and each woman her own husband.

Married people should give to each other the affection (sexual attention) due.

The wife has authority over the husband's body, and the husband over the wife's body.

Husbands and wives should not deprive each other (sexually) except for short periods for prayer and fasting.

Spouses should come back together so Satan doesn't tempt them for their lack of self-control.

⁴⁰ Mt 5:38-42

⁴¹ Lk 12:49-59

⁴² Jn 19:25-27

⁴³ 1Tim 1:3-5

If people don't have self-control, let them marry; it is better to marry than to burn.

The married should not leave their spouses; if they do, they should remain unmarried.

If an unbeliever wants to stay in a marriage, do not make them leave (Paul's opinion).

If an unbeliever wants to leave a marriage, do not stop them.

1 Corinthians 7:25-40

The unmarried should remain that way (Paul's opinion).

A person is bound to their spouse as long as they live.

Single Christians can marry whomever they desire, only in the Lord.

Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers.

2 Corinthians 6:14-18

We are the temple of the living God; He is our God, and we are His people.

We should come out from among them, touch no unclean thing, and God will receive us.

God will be to us a Father, and we will be sons and daughters.

Ephesians 5:22-33

The husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the Church.

Wife, submit to your husband as the Church submits to Jesus.

Husband, love your wife as Christ loves the Church, and don't be bitter towards her.

Husband, love your wife, and wife, respect your husband.

Jesus gave Himself for the Church, to sanctify and cleanse it by the word, holy, without spot, wrinkle, or defect.

Ephesians 6:1-9

Children, obey your parents and honor them.

Fathers, don't provoke your children, but nurture them, so they won't be discouraged.

Servants (employees), obey your masters (employers) as Christ.

Servants (employees), don't just work hard when someone is watching, but with singleness of heart as unto the Lord.

Colossians 3:18-25

Work heartily as for the Lord and not for men; from Him you will receive the reward.

Masters (employers), don't threaten your servants (employees).

Masters (employers), give up threatening; He is Lord of both of you, and He has no partiality.

1 Timothy 2:9-15

Women adorn yourselves with modesty, propriety, and good works appropriate to godliness.

Women should learn in quietness and full submission.

Paul did not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man.

Women will be saved in childbearing if they continue in faith, love and sanctification, with sobriety.

1 Timothy 6:1-2

Those with believing masters (bosses) should not despise them, but rather serve them, because they are believing and beloved.

1 Peter 3:1-7

A woman's beauty should be the hidden beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, precious to God.

Husbands give honor to wives as the weaker vessel and joint heirs of grace.

Husband, your prayers will be hindered if you don't honor your wife.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

The [Law said that whoever would put away his wife should give her a writing of divorce]. But He said that [whoever puts away his wife, except for sexual immorality (porneia), makes her an adulteress], and [whoever marries her who is put away commits adultery]. The pharisees felt Jesus missed the law on this one, and they harassed Him more than once about divorce. He never wavered.⁴⁴

Paul told the Corinthians that [it was good for a man not to touch a woman]. However, [because of sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband]. [Let each of them give to the other the affection due]. The [wife doesn't have authority of her own body, but the husband]. Likewise, [the husband doesn't have authority of his own body, but the wife] does. [Don't deprive each other, except for a season of fasting and prayer, but then come back together so Satan doesn't tempt you because of your lack of self-control].

Paul said this as concession. [If they don't have self-control, let them marry; it's better to marry than to burn]. The Lord commands that [the wife should not leave her husband]. [If she does, she needs to remain unmarried]. The [man should not leave his wife]. [If he does, he should remain

⁴⁴ Mt 5:31-32; Mt 19:3-12; Mk 10:1-12

unmarried]. I, not the Lord, say that [if a man has an unbelieving wife or a woman an unbelieving husband, let them not leave]. However, [if the unbeliever wants to leave, do not stop them]. The brother or sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called us in peace.⁴⁵

Paul told the Corinthians that [the unmarried should remain that way]. This was [his input, though, not the Lord]. He wanted to spare them earthly entanglements in the context of the times. The man who marries or gives his daughter in marriage doesn't sin, but he is better to stay single, in Paul's opinion. [A wife is bound to her husband as long as he lives]. [If the husband dies, she can marry whomever she desires, only in the Lord].⁴⁶

Paul told the Corinthians to [not be unequally yoked with unbelievers]. [We are the temple of the living God, so God dwells in us]. [He is our God, and we are His people]. We should [come out from among them, and be separate, and touch no unclean thing], and He will receive us]. [He will be to us a Father, and we will be sons and daughters].⁴⁷

Paul told the Ephesians that [wives should be subject to their own husbands, as to the Lord]. [The husband is the head of the wife, as Christ is of the Church, being Himself the savior of the body]. [As the assembly is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their husbands in everything]. [Husbands should love their wives as Christ loved the Church and gave Himself up for it], [to sanctify it, cleansing it by the washing of water with the word, to present it to Himself gloriously, without spot or wrinkle, holy and without defect]. [Husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies]. He who loves his wife loves himself. Men nourish and cherish their flesh, even as the Lord does the Church because we are members of His body, of His flesh and bones. [So, each husband must love his own wife, and let the wife respect her husband].⁴⁸

Paul told [children to obey their parents]. "Honor your father and mother" is the first commandment with promise, "that it might go well with you, and you may live long on the earth." [Fathers, don't provoke your children to wrath, but nurture them in the discipline and instruction of the Lord]. [Servants, obey your masters in fear and trembling, in singleness of heart, as to Christ, and not just when their eyes are on you, but doing the will of God from the heart, as to the Lord and not to men]. Whatever good you do, you will receive the same again, whether bound or free. [Masters, do the same to them, and give up threatening, knowing that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him].⁴⁹

Paul told wives to be in subjection to their husbands as is fitting in the Lord. Husbands, love your wives, and don't be bitter against them. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this pleases the Lord. Fathers, don't provoke your children so [they won't be discouraged]. Servants, obey in all things those who are your masters according to the flesh, not just when they are looking, as men pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God. [Work heartily as for the Lord and not for men in whatever you do]. [From the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance, for you serve the Lord Christ]. He who does wrong will receive again for the wrong he has done. [There is no partiality].⁵⁰

Paul told Timothy that [women should adorn themselves in decent clothing, with modesty and propriety]. [not just with braided hair, nice clothes, etc., but with good works appropriate to women professing godliness]. Let a woman learn in quietness and full submission. [Paul didn't let women teach, nor exercise authority over a man, but to be quiet]. Adam was formed first, then Eve. Adam wasn't deceived, but the woman fell into disobedience, but [she will be saved through childbearing

⁴⁵ 1Cor 7:1-16

⁴⁶ 1Cor 7:25-40

⁴⁷ 2Cor 6:14-18

⁴⁸ Eph 5:22-33

⁴⁹ Eph 6:1-9

⁵⁰ Col 3:18-25

if she continue in faith, love and sanctification, with sobriety].⁵¹

Paul told Timothy that bondservants under the yoke should count their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and the doctrine not be blasphemed. Those with believing masters should not despise them, but rather serve them, because those who partake of the benefit are believing and beloved.⁵²

Peter said wives should be in subjection to their husbands, so that, even if they don't obey the Word, they may be won by the behavior of their wives without a word, seeing their pure behavior in fear. [Let your beauty be not just the outward adorning of the hair, jewelry or fine clothing, but the hidden person of the heart], [in incorruptible adornment of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God]. [This is how holy women in the past adorned themselves, being in subjection to their husbands]. [Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord. You are her children if you do well and are not put in fear by any terror].

Husbands, in the same way, live with your wives according to knowledge, [giving honor to the woman as the weaker vessel, as also being joint heirs of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered].⁵³

Relationship with the Church

Romans 16:1-16

Paul commended people who served the Church.

1 Corinthians 11:17-34

Paul corrected the Corinthians for having divisions.

Jesus took bread, broke it, and said it was His body which was broken for us.

Jesus took the cup and said it was the new covenant in His blood.

When you eat or drink, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes.

Whoever eats or drinks in a way unworthy is guilty of the body and blood of Jesus.

Each man should examine himself and so eat of the bread and drink of the cup.

When you come together as a Church, wait for one another.

2 Corinthians 13:11-14

Live in peace and the God of love and peace will be with you.

Be perfected, comforted, and of the same mind.

1 Thessalonians 2:17-20

Let your brothers and sisters be your glory, hope and joy before the Lord at His coming.

⁵¹ 1Tim 2:9-15

⁵² 1Tim 6:1-2

⁵³ 1Pet 3:1-7

1 Thessalonians 3:1-13

Pray that the Church will stand fast in the Lord.

Pray the Lord to make the Church increase and abound in love toward one another.

Pray the Lord to establish the Church blameless in holiness before the Father.

James 5:12-20

If you are sick, call the elders to pray and anoint you with oil in the name of the Lord.

Confess your offenses to one another and pray for one another that you may be healed.

The prayer of faith will heal him who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up.

He who turns a sinner will save a soul from death and cover a multitude of sin.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Paul commended] to the Romans [Phoebe], a servant of the Church at Cenchreae, that they should receive her in the Lord, in a way worthy of the saints and assist her. She was a helper of many. He said to greet [Prisca and Aquila] and the Church in their house. He [identified many to greet, people who were servants of Christ and of His church]. He told them to greet one another with a holy kiss.⁵⁴

[Paul corrected the Corinthians] in their administration of the love feasts. First, [divisions exist among them]. He said facetiously there must be factions, that those who are approved might be revealed. They didn't assemble together to eat the Lord's supper, because some hog the food and some are left hungry, and some even get drunk. They had houses to eat and drink in. Paul received from the Lord what he delivered to them, that [the Lord Jesus on the night which He was betrayed took bread]. When He had given thanks, [He broke it and said, "This is my body, which is broken for you. Do this in memory of me."] He also [took the cup, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink, in memory of me."] [When you eat and drink, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes]. [Whoever eats or drinks in a way unworthy will be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord, and brings judgment on himself]. This is why many Corinthians had died. [Each man should examine himself, and so eat of the bread and drink the cup]. [When they come together, they should wait for each other]. If someone is hungry, let him eat at home.⁵⁵

Paul told the Corinthians to [be perfected (matured), comforted, of the same mind]. [Live in peace, and the God of love and peace would be with them]. Greet one another with a holy kiss. He said the grace of Jesus, God's love and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with them all.⁵⁶

Paul told the Thessalonians that he wanted to come to them, but Satan hindered him. [His hope, his joy, his crown of rejoicing was them before the Lord Jesus at His coming]. They were his glory and his joy.⁵⁷

Paul told the Thessalonians that he sent Timothy, his brother and God's servant in the gospel of Christ, to establish them and to comfort them concerning their faith, that no one would be moved

⁵⁴ Rom 16:1-16

⁵⁵ 1Cor 11:17-34

⁵⁶ 2Cor 13:11-14

⁵⁷ 1Th 2:17-20

by afflictions. When Paul was with them, he warned them that they would suffer affliction, even as it happened. Paul was concerned that the tempter may have tempted them, and their labor be in vain. But when Timothy told him of their faith and love, they were comforted over them in all their distress and affliction. [For Paul and his team lived, if the Thessalonians stood fast in the Lord]. He asked the Lord to make them [increase and abound in love toward one another], and toward all men, even as they did toward them, to establish their hearts [blameless in holiness before the Father at the coming of Jesus with all His saints].⁵⁸

James told the Church to not swear, but let their “yes” be “yes” and their “no”, “no”, so they wouldn’t fall into hypocrisy. Pray if you are suffering, sing praises if you are cheerful, [call the elders of the Church and let them pray over you anointing you with oil in the name of the lord if you are sick]. [The prayer of faith will heal him who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up]. [If he has sinned, he will be forgiven].

[Confess your offenses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed]. [The insistent prayer of a righteous person is powerfully effective]. Elijah, a man with a nature like ours, prayed that it wouldn’t rain, and it didn’t rain for 3 years and 6 months. He prayed again, and the sky gave rain, and the earth produced its fruit. If one of you wanders from the truth, and [someone turns him back, know that he who turns a sinner will save a soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins].⁵⁹

6.5 Righteousness

Righteousness by faith

Romans 4:1-25

Abraham was not justified by his works.

Abraham believed God and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

The promise that Abraham’s offspring should be heirs was not through law but the righteousness of faith.

If those of the law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise of no effect.

The Law produces wrath; where there is no law, there is no disobedience.

It’s of faith that it may be by grace that the promise may be sure to all the offspring.

God gives life to the dead and calls the things which are not as though they were.

Without hope, Abraham in hope believed, that he might be the father of many nations.

Looking to the promises of God, he didn’t waver through unbelief.

Abraham was fully assured that what God had promised He was able to perform.

⁵⁸ 1Th 3:1-13

⁵⁹ Jas 5:12-20

Jesus was delivered for our trespasses and raised for our justification.

Romans 10:1-4

The Gentiles who did not follow after it attained the righteousness of faith.

The Jews sought to establish their own righteousness and did not submit to God's.

Christ is the fulfillment of the law to everyone who believes.

Galatians 2:11-21

A man is not justified by the works of the Law, but through faith in Jesus.

We believe in Christ that we might be justified by faith in Christ.

No flesh will be justified by the works of the Law.

Through the law we die to the law that we might live to God.

We are crucified with Christ, and it is no longer we who live, but Christ lives in us.

The life we live in the flesh, we live by faith in the Son of God, who loves us and gave Himself up for us.

Don't reject God's grace; if righteousness is from the Law, Christ died for nothing.

Philippians 3:1-6

We are the circumcision who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Abraham was not justified by his works]. [He believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness]. David pronounced the blessing on the man to whom God counts righteousness apart from works. "Blessed are those whose iniquities are forgiven, whose sins are covered, whom the Lord will by no means charge with sin." Was this blessing imparted to Abraham while circumcised or uncircumcised? Not in circumcision, but uncircumcision. He received circumcision as a sign, a seal of the righteousness of faith. He is the father of circumcision to those who are circumcised and walk in his faith which he had while uncircumcised.

[The promise to Abraham and his offspring that he should be heir was not through the law, but through the righteousness of faith]. [If those of the law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise made of no effect]. [The law produces wrath; where there is no law, there is no disobedience]. But [it's of faith, that it may be according to grace, that the promise may be sure to all the offspring].

God told Abraham that He made him a father of many nations, in the presence of him whom he believed. [God gives life to the dead and calls the things that are not as though they were]. [Without hope, Abraham in hope believed, that he might be the father of many nations]. Without being weakened in faith, he ignored his own worn-out body and the deadness of Sarah's womb. [Looking to the promise of God, he didn't waver through unbelief], but grew strong through faith,

giving glory to God, being [fully assured that what He had promised He was able to perform]. This was written for our sake (as well as Abraham's) to whom it will be accounted who believe in Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead. [Jesus was delivered for our trespasses and raised for our justification].⁶⁰

[The Gentiles who didn't follow after righteousness attained to it, even the righteousness which is of faith]. But Israel, following after a law of righteousness, didn't arrive at righteousness, because they didn't seek it by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. They stumbled over the stumbling stone. God said he lay in Zion a stumbling stone and a rock of offense, and no one who believes in Him will be disappointed.⁶¹

The Israelites have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. They are [ignorant of God's righteousness and seek to establish their own they didn't subject themselves to the righteousness of God]. [Christ is the fulfillment of the law to everyone who believes].⁶²

Paul told Peter that he being a Jew lived as a Gentile and not as a Jew. Why would he compel Gentiles to live as Jews? Paul and Peter were Jews, and not Gentile sinners, but [a man is not justified by the works of the law but through faith in Jesus]. So they (Peter and Paul) [believed in Christ that they might be justified by faith in Christ], and not by the works of the law. [No flesh will be justified by the works of the law].

Paul said he [through the law died to the law that he might live to God]. [He was crucified with Christ and it was no longer him who lived, but Christ lived in him]. [The life which he lived in the flesh, he lived by faith in the Son of God, who loved him and gave Himself up for him]. [He didn't reject the grace of God. If righteousness is through the law, Christ died for nothing].⁶³

Paul told the Philippians to beware of the dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the false circumcision. [We are the circumcision who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh]. Although, if anyone could have confidence in the flesh, it was Paul.⁶⁴

Importance of Church discipline

Matthew 18:15-20

If your brother sins, confront him alone; if he listens and repents, you gain him back.

If he doesn't listen to you, take two or more with you.

If he doesn't listen to two or more, tell it to the Church.

If he doesn't listen to the Church, treat him as an unbeliever.

What you bind on earth is bound in heaven; what you loose on earth is loosed in heaven.

If two of you agree on earth concerning anything they ask, it will be done by My Father.

Where two or three are gathered together in the name of Jesus, there He is in your midst.

1 Corinthians 5:1-13

⁶⁰ Rom 4:1-25

⁶¹ Rom 9:30-33

⁶² Rom 10:1-4

⁶³ Gal 2:11-21

⁶⁴ Php 3:1-6

If there is sin which separates from God, mourn that who did it might be removed from you.

Deliver the sinner to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit might be saved in the day of Jesus.

Have no company with sinners claiming Christianity who practice evil.

We do not judge unbelievers, but those in the Church.

Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus said [if your brother sins against you, show him his fault between you and him alone]. [If he listens, you have gained back your brother]. But [if he doesn't listen, take one or more with you]. [If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the Church]. [If he refuses to hear the Church, let him be as a Gentile or tax collector]. [Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you release on earth will have been released in heaven]. [If two of you will agree on earth concerning anything that they will ask, it will be done for them by my Father]. [Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in their midst].⁶⁵

Paul told the Corinthian Church that there was sexual immorality among them, and such immorality as is not even named among Gentiles, that [a man has his father's wife. They should mourn, that who had done this might be removed from among them]. Paul was absent in body but present in spirit, and he had judged him who did this thing. He said to [deliver him to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus].

[A little leaven leavens the whole lump. Purge out the old, that you may be a new lump]. Keep the feast, not with the yeast of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. [Have no company with sexual sinners, or covetous, or extortionists, or idolaters, or slanderers, or drunkards who are called brothers]. [We do not judge those who are outside, but those who are in the Church]. [Put away the wicked man from among yourselves].⁶⁶

Righteousness demonstrated

Matthew 2:1-2; 2:9-11

When Jesus was born, wise men from the east sought Him so they could worship Him.

Luke 2:21-24

Joseph and Mary followed the Law in presenting Jesus to God.

John 19:38-42

Joseph of Arimathaea and Nicodemus buried Jesus in an unused tomb.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

⁶⁵ Mt 18:15-20

⁶⁶ 1Cor 5:1-13

[When Jesus was born, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem seeking Him so they could worship Him].⁶⁷

[The parents of Jesus strictly followed the law of Moses for purification and presentation of the oldest male to the Lord].⁶⁸

After Jesus died, [Joseph of Arimathaea, a disciple of Jesus but secretly, for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate for Jesus' body]. Pilate gave him permission and he took it away and buried it. [Nicodemus brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, bound Jesus' body in linen with the spices. They placed Jesus in a new tomb in which no man had ever laid. They did this on the Jew's preparation day].⁶⁹

None are righteous

Romans 2:1-16

If you judge another but practice the same things, you will not escape the judgment of God.

The goodness of God leads you to repentance.

By your hardness and unrepentant heart, you treasure up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath.

There is no partiality with God; the doers of the Law will be justified, not just hearers.

God will judge the secrets of men according to the gospel.

Romans 3:1-31

Both Jews and Greeks are under sin.

There is none righteous, none who does good.

By the works of the Law, no flesh will be justified in His sight.

Through the law comes the knowledge of sin.

Apart from the Law, a righteousness through faith in Jesus on all who believe has been revealed.

All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.

All are justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Jesus.

God sent Jesus as an atoning sacrifice through faith in His blood.

God is just and the justifier of him who has faith in Jesus.

⁶⁷ Mt 2:1-2; 2:9-11

⁶⁸ Lk 2:21-24

⁶⁹ Jn 19:38-42

Men are justified by faith apart from works of the law; through faith, we establish the law.

Paul said to imitate him and take note of those who walk that way; we have he and his team as an example.

Philippians 3:17-21

Many walk as enemies of the cross of Jesus, whose end is destruction.

The god of many is their belly, and they think only about worldly things.

Jesus will change our bodies to be conformed to His body.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[If you judge another but practice the same things, you judge yourself]. You will not escape the judgment of God. Don't despise the riches of His forbearance and patience, not knowing that [the goodness of God leads you to repentance]. According to your [hardness and unrepentant heart, you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath]. On that day, [God will pay back to everyone according to their works]. [There is no partiality with God. The hearers of the law are not righteous before God, but the doers of the law]. [God will judge the secrets of men according to Paul's gospel by Jesus] Christ.⁷⁰

Paul said the Jews were entrusted with the revelations of God. Their lack of faith does not nullify the faithfulness of God. [Both Jews and Greeks are under sin]. As it is written, [there is none righteous. No one understands or seeks God. They have all turned away and become unprofitable; there is none who does good]. Their throat is an open tomb, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips, and their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness. Their feet are swift to shed blood. Destruction and misery are in their ways. The way of peace they have not known. There is no fear before their eyes.

Now whatever the law says, it speaks to those under the law. [By the works of the law, no flesh will be justified in His sight]. [Through the law comes the knowledge of sin]. [Apart from the law, a righteousness of God has been revealed, testified to by the law and the prophets, a righteousness of God through faith in Jesus, on all who believe]. There is no distinction; [all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, and are justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Jesus], whom [God sent as an atoning sacrifice, through faith in His blood], for a demonstration of His righteousness in the passing over of prior sins. [God is just, and the justifier of him who has faith in Jesus]. [Men are justified by faith apart from works of the law; through faith, we establish the law].⁷¹

Paul told the Philippians to [be imitators of him and note those who walk as he did, even as they have Paul and his team for an example]. [Many walk as enemies of the cross of Jesus, whose end is destruction], [whose god is the belly], whose glory is in their shame, [who think about earthly things]. The citizenship of Christians is in heaven, from where we also wait for a Savior, the Lord [Jesus, who will change our bodies (body of humiliation) to be conformed to His body (the body of glory)], according to the work by which He subjects all things to Himself.⁷²

⁷⁰ Rom 2:1-16

⁷¹ Rom 3:1-31

⁷² Php 3:17-21

Personal righteousness

Matthew 5:17-20

Jesus did not come to destroy the Law and the Prophets, but to fulfill them.

Unless your personal righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the Kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 5:21-26

The ancients said not to murder, and whoever murders is in danger of judgment.

If you are angry with your brother without a cause, you have committed murder in your heart.

Whoever calls his brother a fool will be in danger of hell fire.

Matthew 5:27-30

The ancients would say not to commit adultery.

Everyone who gazes at a woman to lust after her commits adultery with her in his heart.

If your right eye or your right hand cause you to stumble, get rid of them.

It is better that one of your members perish than that your whole body be cast into Gehenna.

Mark 7:14-23

Nothing from outside defiles a man, but what proceeds from inside him defiles a man.

Out of the heart proceeds wickedness that defiles a man and separates him from God.

Acts 15:1-35

Jews started teaching that people should be circumcised or they could not be saved.

Paul and Barnabas stood against these false teachers.

God testified of the Gentiles by giving them the Holy Spirit like He did the Jerusalem Church.

God made no distinction, cleansing the hearts of Gentiles.

The Jews are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus as the Gentiles are.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus did not come to destroy the law and the prophets, but to fulfill them]. Not one letter or pen stroke shall pass from the law until all things are accomplished. Whoever breaks one of the least commandments, and teaches others to do so, shall be called least in the Kingdom, but whoever teaches them shall be called great in the Kingdom. [Unless your (personal) righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven].⁷³

Jesus said that the [ancients would tell us not to murder and whoever murders is in danger of the judgment]. But He said [anyone who is angry with his brother without a cause will be in danger of the judgment]. [Whoever calls his brother a fool will be in danger of hell fire]. If you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember your brother has something against you, leave your gift there and be reconciled to your brother. Settle with your adversary while on the way, lest you get delivered up and cast into prison. You will not get out of there until you have paid the last penny.⁷⁴

Jesus said [the ancients would say not to commit adultery]. But He said that [everyone who gazes at a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her in his heart]. [If your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out. If your hand causes you to stumble cut it off]. [It is better that one of your members should perish than that your whole body be cast into Gehenna].⁷⁵

[Nothing from outside of a man going into him can defile him, but the things which proceed out of the man defile him]. [From within, out of the hearts of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, sexual sins, murders, thefts, coveting, wickedness, deceit, lustful desires, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride and foolishness]. All these come from within and defile a man.⁷⁶

A dispute rose when some Jews came to the Antioch Church and [started teaching that people should be circumcised or they couldn't be saved]. [Paul and Barnabas stood against them]. The Antioch Church sent Paul and Barnabas to Jerusalem to discuss the issue. Much discussion came from the topic. Finally, Peter stood up and told about the time he ministered to Cornelius. He said that [God, who knows the hearts, testified about them, giving the Holy Spirit like He did with the Jerusalem Church]. [He made no distinction, cleansing their hearts by faith]. He said [the Jews were saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus just as the Gentiles are]. They wrote a letter and sent it to the Antioch Church clarifying the issue.⁷⁷

Self righteous

Luke 8:9-17

People who are convinced of their own righteousness and despise all others will not be forgiven.

A tax collector who cried out for mercy was forgiven, not a Pharisee who thought himself righteous.

He who exalts himself will be humbled; he who humbles himself will be exalted.

Those who don't receive the kingdom as little children will not enter into it.

Romans 2:25-29

The circumcision of the heart, in the spirit and not the letter, is valuable.

⁷³ Mt 5:17-20

⁷⁴ Mt 5:21-26

⁷⁵ Mt 5:27-30

⁷⁶ Mk 7:14-23

⁷⁷ Acts 15:1-35

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus told a parable about [people who were convinced of their own righteousness and despise all others]. A Pharisee and a tax collector went into the temple to pray. The Pharisee thanked God he was righteous, unlike the heathen tax collector. The tax collector wouldn't lift his eyes to God, but cried out for mercy. Jesus said [the tax collector went to his house justified]. [He who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted]. [Those who didn't receive the Kingdom of God as a little child would not enter into it].⁷⁸

Paul said that circumcision profits if you do the law. If you transgress the law, though, it is worthless. [It is the circumcision of the heart, in the spirit not the letter, that is valuable, not the circumcision of the flesh].⁷⁹

Unrighteous

Matthew 7:15-20

Herod the Great was evil, killing the children of Bethlehem to try to kill Jesus.

Matthew 14:1-13; Luke 3:18-20; 9:7-10; Acts 12:1-4

Herod the Tetrarch was evil, killing John the Baptist.

Matthew 12:1-30

The Pharisees were evil, opposing Jesus because He did not submit to their legalism.

Matthew 13:24-30

Evil people will be sowed into the assembly of God's people by the devil.

Matthew 16:1-4; Mark 3:28-30; 12:1-11; 12:38-40; Luke 11:14-26; 11:37-54

The Jewish leaders opposed Jesus because He threatened their power.

The Jewish leaders were outwardly righteous but corrupt and evil inside.

The Jewish leaders met at night unlawfully to accuse Jesus falsely.

The Jewish leaders manipulated Pilate and the multitude and bribed people to kill Jesus.

Mark 14:10-11; 14:18-21; 14:43-50

Judas was evil because he betrayed Jesus and didn't repent.

Acts 5:1-11

Ananias and Sapphira were evil because they lied to the Holy Spirit.

1 Corinthians 6:9-11

⁷⁸ Lk 8:9-17

⁷⁹ Rom 2:25-29

The unrighteous who live in sins leading to death will not inherit God's Kingdom.

Do not be deceived about the unrighteous not inheriting God's Kingdom.

Such were some of you, but you were washed, sanctified and justified.

Flee fornication - our body is the temple of the Lord and fornication defiles that temple.

We are not our own; we were bought with a price.

We should glorify God in our body and in our spirit.

1 Timothy 1:8-11

Use the Law correctly; it is not for the good, but for the unrighteous.

1 Timothy 6:6-10

Godliness with contentment is great gain.

We brought nothing into the world and will take nothing out of it.

If we have food and clothing, we should be content.

Those who pursue wealth fall into temptation and harmful lusts which bring ruin and destruction.

The love of money is a root of all kinds of evil.

2 Timothy 3:1-9

In the last days, men will be lovers of themselves and lovers of money.

Men will be lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God.

Men will hold a form of godliness but deny its power; turn away from these.

These will oppose the truth, men corrupted of mind and rejected concerning the faith.

Titus 1:10-16

There are unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, whose mouths must be stopped.

One of their prophets said Cretans are liars, evil beasts and idle gluttons; this is true.

Reprove them sharply that they will be sound in faith, not paying attention to fables and commandments of men who turn away from the truth.

To the pure, all things are pure; to the defiled, nothing is pure.

Some profess to know God, but by their deeds they deny Him.

Some are abominable, disobedient and unfit for any good work.

1 Peter 2:1-22

Many will follow the immoral ways of false prophets; so the truth will be maligned.

Their destruction will not slumber.

The Lord will punish the unrighteous in the day of judgment.

Those who walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement and despise authority are unrighteous.

They revel in daytime in their deceit while they feast with you and can't cease from sin.

It would be better for them to not have known the way of righteousness and turn back.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Herod the Great was evil, killing the children of Bethlehem to kill Jesus].⁸⁰

[Herod the tetrarch was evil because he threw John the Baptist in prison and killed him]. He also murdered James, the brother of John.⁸¹

[The Pharisees were evil, opposing Jesus because he would not let them impose self-righteous attitudes about the Sabbath on Him and His disciples].⁸²

Jesus told a parable about [evil people being sowed into God's people by the devil].⁸³

[The Pharisees, Sadducees and Lawyers opposed Jesus because he threatened their power]. [Outwardly they were "righteous", but inside they were corrupt and evil]. They blasphemed against the Holy Spirit.⁸⁴

[The leaders (including Pharisees, Sadducees and Lawyers) and elders of Jerusalem sought to put Jesus to death and met at night unlawfully to accuse Him falsely]. [They manipulated Pilate and the multitude to put Him to death]. [They bribed Judas and soldiers to get what they wanted].⁸⁵

[Judas was evil because he betrayed Jesus].⁸⁶

[Ananias and Sapphira were evil because they lied to the Holy Spirit].⁸⁷

Paul told the Corinthians that [the unrighteous would not inherit God's Kingdom]. [We should not be deceived]. [Sexually immoral people, idolaters, adulterers, male prostitutes, homosexuals, thieves, covetous, drunkards, slanderers, nor extortionists will inherit God's kingdom]. [Some of the Corinthians were such, but they were washed, sanctified and justified in the Lord Jesus and the Spirit].⁸⁸

Paul told the Corinthians to [flee sexual immorality]. [Our body is the temple of the Holy Spirit, and the person who commits sexual immorality joins his body to the other person in a way which

⁸⁰ Mt 7:15-20

⁸¹ Mt 14:1-13; Lk 3:18-20; 9:7-10; Acts 12:1-4

⁸² Mt 12:1-30

⁸³ Mt 13:24-30

⁸⁴ Mt 16:1-4; Mk 3:28-30; Mk 12:1-11; Mk 12:38-40; Lk 11:14-26; 11:37-54

⁸⁵ Mt 27:1-2; 27:11-26; Mt 28:11-15

⁸⁶ Mk 14:10-11; 14:18-21; 14:43-50

⁸⁷ Acts 5:1-11

⁸⁸ 1Cor 6:9-11

defiles the Temple]. [We are not our own; we were bought with a price]. [We should therefore glorify God in our body and in our spirit].⁸⁹

[The Law is good if a person uses it correctly]. The law is [not for the righteous, but for the lawless], [insubordinate, ungodly, sinners, unholy, profane, murderers of fathers and mothers, manslayers, sexually immoral, homosexuals, slave traders, liars, perjurers, and for any other thing contrary to sound doctrine according to the gospel].⁹⁰

Paul told Timothy that [godliness with contentment was great gain, for we brought nothing into the world and will take nothing out of it]. [If we have food and clothing, we should be content]. [Those who are determined to be rich fall into a temptation, a snare and many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in ruin and destruction]. [The love of money is a root of all kinds of evil], and some were led astray from the faith in their greed and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.⁹¹

Paul told Timothy that [in the last days, grievous times would come. Men would be lovers of self, lovers of money], [boastful, arrogant, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, not lovers of good, traitors, headstrong, conceited], [lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, holding a form of godliness but denying its power. Turn away from these]. They creep into houses and take captive gullible women loaded down with sins and led away by various lusts. They oppose the truth, men corrupted in mind, who are rejected concerning the faith. Their folly will be evident to all men.⁹²

Paul told Titus there were [many unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, especially of the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped]. They overthrow whole houses teaching things which ought not be taught for dishonest gain. One of them, [a prophet of theirs, said that Cretans are always liars, evil beasts and idle gluttons. This is true]. Therefore, Titus should [reprove them sharply, that they might be sound in faith, not paying attention to Jewish fables and commandments of men who turn away from the truth]. [To the pure, all things are pure. To those who are defiled in conscience and unbelieving, nothing is pure]. [Some profess to know God, but by their deeds they deny Him, being abominable, disobedient, unfit for any good work].⁹³

Peter taught about [false prophets] who brought on themselves swift destruction. [Many will follow their immoral ways and so the way of truth will be maligned]. In covetousness they exploit you with deceptive words. [Their destruction will not slumber]. God didn't spare angels, but locked them in dungeons in hell. He didn't spare the ancient world from the flood. He delivered righteous Lot when he destroyed Sodom. He knows how to deliver the righteous.

The Lord will [punish the unrighteous in the day of judgment, chiefly those who walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement and despise authority]. Daring, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries. Unreasoning creatures, born natural animals to be destroyed, speaking evil about matters about which they are ignorant. In their destroying they will be destroyed. [They revel in daytime in their deceit while they feast with you], their eyes full of adultery. [They can't cease from sin]. They entice unsettled souls, having a heart trained in greed, children of cursing, forsaking the right way, wells without water. They utter swelling words of emptiness, entice in lusts of the flesh, promise liberty while they are bondservants of corruption. [It would be better for them to not have known the way of righteousness and turn back]. But a dog returns to its vomit, and a washed pig to wallowing in the mire.⁹⁴

⁸⁹ 1Cor 6:12-20

⁹⁰ 1Tim 1:8-11

⁹¹ 1Tim 6:6-10

⁹² 2Tim 3:1-9

⁹³ Tit 1:10-16

⁹⁴ 1Pet 2:1-22

6.6 Salvation

Salvation is by grace through faith

Romans 1:5-7

Paul received grace and apostleship for obedience of faith among the nations.

Romans 11:1-32

There are a remnant of Jews according to grace, and hence no longer of works.

What the Jews sought they did not obtain, except the chosen ones; the rest were hardened.

God was severe toward those who fell, but toward the chosen He was good.

The gifts and callings of God are irrevocable; He will save Israel.

God bound all to disobedience so He might have mercy on all.

1 Corinthians 1:1-9

We are sanctified in Jesus, called to be saints with all who call on the name of Jesus.

The grace of God was given to us in Jesus.

In everything we are enriched in Jesus, that we come behind in no spiritual gift.

God is faithful, and through Him we are called into fellowship with His Son, Jesus.

Ephesians 1:1-14

The Father has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in Jesus.

The Father chose us to be holy and without defect before Him in love.

The Father adopted us as children through Jesus, by the good pleasure of His desire.

By the glory of the Father's grace, He freely gave us favor in the beloved.

We have our redemption by His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, by the Father's grace.

The Father made His grace abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence.

In Jesus we were assigned an inheritance.

In Him we believed and were sealed with the promised Spirit, who is the pledge of our inheritance.

Ephesians 2:1-22

We were made alive when we were dead in transgressions and sins.

Satan is the spirit who works in the children of disobedience, the children of wrath.

But God, rich in mercy, made us alive with Christ; by grace we have been saved.

God made us to sit with Him in heavenly places so by grace He could show His kindness toward us.

By grace we have been saved through faith, not of ourselves; it is the gift of God.

We were separate from Christ, but now He has made us near in the blood of Jesus.

Jesus came and preached peace; through Him we have our access in one Spirit to the Father.

We are the household of God, built on the foundation of apostles and prophets, Jesus being the cornerstone.

We are fitted together, growing into a holy temple in the Lord, a habitation of God in the Spirit.

Titus 2:11-15

The grace of God appeared, bringing salvation to men, instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts.

Jesus gave Himself for us, to redeem us from all iniquity and purify a people for His possession, zealous for good works.

Hebrews 12:14-29

Follow after peace and sanctification, without which no man will see the Lord.

Let's have grace, through which we serve God acceptably with reverence and awe, for our God is a consuming fire.

1 Thessalonians 4:13-18

Jesus died and rose again; in the same way, we will be caught up in the air to be with the Lord forever.

Colossians 1:3-8

We have heard and know the grace of God in truth.

Colossians 2:1-7

God wants us knit together in love, gaining all riches of the full assurance of understanding.

All treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden in the Father and Jesus.

As we received the Lord Jesus, we should walk in Him, rooted and built up in Him, established in faith, even as we were taught.

Colossians 2:16-23

Let no one judge you in eating, drinking, or with respect to a holiday.

Hold firmly to the Head, from whom all the body being supplied and knit together through the joints and ligaments, grows with God's growth.

We died with Christ from the elements of the world; do not subject yourself to ordinances about things which perish with use.

These appear wise in self-imposed worship, humility and severity to the body, but have no value against the indulgence of the flesh.

Hebrews 4:14-16

Since you have such a High Priest, Jesus, hold tightly to your confession.

Draw near with the boldness to the throne of grace and receive mercy and find grace for help in time of need.

1 John 2:18-29

We have an anointing from the Holy One, and we have all knowledge.

Jesus promised us eternal life.

Remain in Him so when He appears, we may have boldness and not be ashamed before Him at His coming.

Everyone who practices righteousness has been born of Him.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Paul received grace and apostleship for obedience of faith among all the nations].⁹⁵

Paul said Elijah cried out against Israel, but God said He had reserved a remnant which did not bow down to Baal. [In Paul's time there was a remnant of Jews according to grace, and if according to grace, it is no longer of works]. [What the Jews sought for, they did not obtain except the chosen ones. The rest were hardened]. [God was severe toward those who fell, but toward the chosen He was good]. The chosen should not be conceited, but fear. God promised a Deliverer out of Zion to turn away the ungodliness from Jacob and take away their sins. [The gifts and callings of God are irrevocable, and He will save Israel. But He has bound all to disobedience, so He might have mercy on all].⁹⁶

Paul told the Church in Corinth that they were [sanctified in Jesus, called to be saints with all who call on the name of Jesus]. [The grace of God was given them in Jesus], that [in everything

⁹⁵ Rom 1:5-7

⁹⁶ Rom 11:1-32

they were enriched in Him], in all speech and knowledge, even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in them, [so they might come behind in no gift] waiting for the revelation of Jesus, who would confirm them until the end, blameless in the day of Jesus. [God is faithful, and through Him the Corinthians were called into fellowship with His Son, Jesus our Lord].⁹⁷

Paul spoke to the Ephesians of the blessed God and [Father] of Jesus, who [blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ]; [He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, to be holy and without defect before Him in love]; He predestined us for [adoption as children through Jesus to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His desire], to the praise of the glory of [His grace, by which He freely gave us favor in the beloved]; in Whom [we have our redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace], [which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence], making known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Him to an administration of the [fullness of the times], to sum up all things in Christ, the things in heaven and on earth; [in Him we were assigned an inheritance], having been foreordained according to the purpose of Him who does all things after the counsel of His will, that we who hoped in Christ should be to the praise of His glory.

[In Him we], having heard the word of truth, the gospel of salvation, [believed, being sealed with the promised Spirit, who is the pledge of our inheritance], to the redemption of God's own possession, to the praise of His glory.⁹⁸

Paul told the Ephesians that they [were made alive when they were dead in transgressions and sins], in which they walked according to the course of this world, according to [the spirit who now works in the children of disobedience, whom we lived among in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest]. [God, rich in mercy], for His great love with which He loved us, even [when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ - by grace we have been saved - and raised us up with Him, and made us sit with Him in heavenly places, that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of His grace in kindness toward us].

[By grace we have been saved through faith, and that not of ourselves, it is the gift of God], [not of works which God prepared for us to walk in]. [We were separate from Christ], alienated from Israel, strangers from the covenants of promise, without hope and without God in the world. [But now we have been made near in the blood of Jesus], for He is our peace, who broke down the wall [between Jews and Gentiles] of separation, having abolished in His flesh the hostility through it. [He came and preached peace]. [Through Him we have our access in one Spirit to the Father]. So we are fellow citizens with the saints and of the household of God, being [built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Himself being the chief cornerstone], [in whom the whole building, fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord], in whom we are built together for [a habitation of God in the Spirit].⁹⁹

Paul told Titus [the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to men], [instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts] and to live soberly, righteously and godly in this present age, looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of our God and Savior, Jesus, who [gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good works]. Paul told Titus to say these things, to exhort and reprove will all authority, letting no one despise him.¹⁰⁰

The writer of Hebrews said to [follow after] peace with all men, and the [sanctification without

⁹⁷ 1Cor 1:1-9

⁹⁸ Eph 1:1-14

⁹⁹ Eph 2:1-22

¹⁰⁰ Tit 2:11-15

which no man will see the Lord], looking carefully lest there be any man who falls short of the grace of God, lest a root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and many be defiled by it, lest there be sexually immoral persons, or profane persons like Esau. Receiving a Kingdom that can't be shaken, [let's have grace, through which we serve God acceptably, with reverence and awe, for our God is a consuming fire].¹⁰¹

Paul told the Thessalonians to not be ignorant about those who died. [Jesus died and rose again]. [In the same way, God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus]. The Lord Himself will descend from heaven. The dead in Christ will rise first, then we who are left alive will be [caught up in the air to be with the Lord forever]. Comfort one another with these words.¹⁰²

Paul told the Colossians that he and his team prayed for them, having heard of their faith in Jesus and of the love which they have toward all saints, because of the hope laid up for them in heaven, of which they heard in the gospel which came to them, even as in all the world it was bearing fruit and growing, as it did in them also since the day [they heard and knew the grace of God in truth], even as they learned from Epaphras, a faithful servant of Jesus on their behalf, who declared to all of Paul and his team their love in the Spirit.¹⁰³

Paul told the Colossians that he struggled for them and as many as had not seen his face, that their hearts might be comforted, they [being knit together in love, and gaining all riches of the full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God], both [the Father and Jesus, in whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden]. He said this so no one could delude them with persuasiveness of speech. Though absent in the flesh, Paul was with them in the spirit, rejoicing to see their order and the steadfastness of their faith in Jesus. [As we received Jesus the Lord, we should walk in Him], [rooted and built up in Him, and established in faith, even as we were taught], abounding in it in thanksgiving.¹⁰⁴

Paul told the Colossians to not let anyone [judge them in eating, or in drinking, or with respect to a feast day or a new moon or Sabbath day], which were shadows of the things to come, but the body was Christ's. Let no one rob you of your prize by self-abasement and worshiping of the angels, dwelling in the things which he as not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not [holding firmly to the Head, from whom all the body being supplied and knit together through the joints and ligaments, grows with God's growth]. [We died with Christ from the elements of the world; we should not subject ourselves to ordinances about things which perish with use, according to the precepts and doctrines of men]. [These things appear like wisdom in self-imposed worship, humility and severity to the body, but aren't of any value against the indulgence of the flesh].¹⁰⁵

Since [we have a great high priest] who has passed through the heavens, [Jesus], the Son of God, [let's hold tightly to our confession]. Jesus can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; he has been in all points tempted like we are, yet without sin. [We should draw near with the boldness to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and find grace for help in time of need].¹⁰⁶

John told the church that they had [an anointing from the Holy One], that they had all knowledge. [They knew the truth], and they knew no lie was of the truth. He told them to let that which they had remain in them, that which they had from the beginning. If they did that, they would remain in the Son and in the Father. [This is what He promised you, eternal life]. As His anointing teaches you concerning all things and is true and is no lie, even as it taught you, you will remain in Him. [Remain in Him that when he appears, we may have boldness and not be ashamed before him at

¹⁰¹ *Heb 12:14-29*

¹⁰² *1Th 4:13-18*

¹⁰³ *Col 1:3-8*

¹⁰⁴ *Col 2:1-7*

¹⁰⁵ *Col 2:16-23*

¹⁰⁶ *Heb 4:14-16*

his coming]. [Everyone who practices righteousness has been born of Him].¹⁰⁷

Salvation comes from Jesus

Luke 2:8-14

Jesus was born in the City of David, a Savior, Christ the Lord.

Acts 4:1-14

There is salvation in no other name under heaven than Jesus, whereby we might be saved.

The apostles were bold and healed a man; the Jewish leaders recognized they had been with Jesus.

Being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus, through whom we also have our access by faith into grace in which we stand.

Suffering produces perseverance, which produces proven character, which produces hope.

Hope doesn't disappoint, because God's love is poured in our hearts by the Spirit.

God's love has been poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

God commends His love for us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Romans 5:1-18

Being justified by His blood, we will be saved from God's wrath through Him.

If while enemies we were reconciled, much more will we be saved by His life.

Those who receive the abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness reign in life through Jesus.

Romans 10:5-13

If you confess with your mouth Jesus is Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

With the heart one believes resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made resulting in salvation.

Whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

¹⁰⁷ 1Jn 2:18-29

Shepherds were in the fields, keeping watch by night over their flock. An angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were terrified. The angel told them to not be afraid, for he brought news of great joy for all people. [Born to them that day in David's city was a Savior, Christ the Lord]. They would find Him a baby, wrapped in strips of cloth, lying in a feeding trough. A multitude of angels sang, "Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will toward men."¹⁰⁸

The priests and Sadducees were upset because the apostles proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection of the dead. They seized John and Peter and put them into custody. They questioned them, by what power or in what name they did this. Peter answered boldly and told them they, the builders, rejected Jesus. [There is salvation in no other name under heaven whereby we might be saved.] [The Jewish leaders recognized they had been with Jesus.]¹⁰⁹

[Being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus, through whom we also have our access by faith into this grace in which we stand]. We rejoice in hope of the glory of God, and in our sufferings, knowing that [suffering produces perseverance, which produces proven character, which produces hope], and [hope doesn't disappoint us, because God's love has been poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us]. [While we were yet weak, Christ died for the ungodly]. For one will hardly die for a righteous man, yet perhaps for a righteous person someone would even dare to die. [God commends his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us].

[Being justified by His blood, we will be saved from God's wrath through Him]. [If while enemies we were reconciled, much more will we be saved by His life]. We rejoice in God through Jesus, through whom we have received the reconciliation. Sin entered into the world through one man, and death through sin. So death passed to all men. Until the law, sin was in the world, but it was not charged without law. Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam until Moses. [But those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, Jesus]. All men were justified to life through one act of righteousness.¹¹⁰

Moses wrote about the righteousness of the law: The one who does them will live by them. But the righteousness of faith is different. It says, the word is near you, even in your mouth and heart, that is the word of faith which we preach. [If you confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved]. [With the heart one believes resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made resulting in salvation]. [Whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved].¹¹¹

Jesus saves from sin

Romans 6:1-23

We died to sin, being baptized into the death of Jesus and raised in newness of life; we should live in sin no longer.

If we are united with Him in the likeness of His death, we will be part of His resurrection.

Our old man was crucified with Him that the body of sin might be done away with, that we would no longer be in bondage to sin.

¹⁰⁸ Lk 2:8-14

¹⁰⁹ Acts 4:1-14

¹¹⁰ Rom 5:1-18

¹¹¹ Rom 10:5-13

He who has died has been freed from sin; if we died with Christ, we will live with Him, as He dies no more.

The death Jesus died, He died to sin one time, but the life He lives, He lives to God.

Consider yourself to be dead to sin but alive to God in Jesus.

Do not let sin reign in your mortal bodies nor present your members to sin as instruments of unrighteousness.

Sin will not have dominion over you, for you are not under law, but under grace.

Being made free from sin and having become servants of God, you have your fruit of sanctification and the result of eternal life.

The wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans 8:1-39

There is no condemnation for those who are in Christ, who don't walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.

The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and death.

He condemned sin in the flesh, that the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk after the flesh but after the Spirit.

Those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

The mind of the flesh is death, being hostile to God; the mind of the Spirit is life and peace.

Those who are in the flesh cannot please God; if the Spirit dwells in you, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit.

If Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the spirit is alive because of righteousness.

If the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He will give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit.

As many who are led by the Spirit of God are children of God; the Spirit testifies that we are children of God and heirs.

The Spirit helps our weaknesses, for we don't know how to pray; He Himself makes intercession for us with groaning which can't be uttered.

All things work together for good for those who love God and are called according to His purpose.

If God is for us, who can be against us? Nothing will separate us from the love of Christ.

Galatians 1:1-5

Jesus gave Himself for our sin, that He might deliver us out of this present evil age.

Ephesians 4:17-32

We should no longer walk as the rest of the world walks; we didn't learn Christ that way.

They become callous and give themselves up to lust to work all uncleanness with greediness.

We should put away our former manner of life, be renewed in the spirit of our minds, and put on the new man, created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

Don't grieve the Holy Spirit, but put off bitterness, wrath, anger, outcry, slander, and malice.

Be kind to one another, tender hearted, forgiving each other, as God in Christ forgave you.

Colossians 1:21-23

In times past we were alienated and enemies in our minds in evil deeds.

He reconciled us in the body of His flesh through death, to present us holy, without defect, and blameless before Him.

We need to continue in faith, grounded and steadfast, not moved away from the hope of the gospel.

Colossians 2:11-15

In Jesus we were circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of sins of the flesh.

We were dead through trespasses; He made us alive with Him having forgiven our trespasses.

He nailed the handwriting of ordinances against us to the cross.

He stripped principalities and powers, making a show of them openly, triumphing over them.

Colossians 3:5-17

Put to death your members: fornication, uncleanness, etc.

Because of evil behavior, the wrath of God comes on the children of disobedience.

Put off the old man and put on the new, who is renewed in the image of Jesus.

Above all virtues, walk in love, which is the bond of perfection.

1 Thessalonians 5:23-24

May God Himself sanctify you completely.

May your whole spirit, soul and body be completely blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus.

Titus 3:3-8

We once were foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures.

He saved us through the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit, whom He poured on us richly.

1 Peter 1:1-25

The Father caused us to be born again to a living hope.

Prepare your minds for action; be sober, set your hope on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus.

As children of obedience, just as He who called you is holy, you yourselves also be holy in all your behavior.

You were redeemed, not with corruptible things, but with the precious blood of Jesus.

We were born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God.

1 John 5:1-21

Do not sin; if anyone sins we have a Counselor with the Father, Jesus the righteous.

He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins and for the sins of the whole world.

Anyone who claims to be in Him ought to walk as He walked.

This is how we know Him, if we keep His commandments.

God's love has been perfected in whoever keeps His word.

Whoever is born of God overcomes the world; this victory is our faith.

God gave us eternal life, and this life is in His Son; he who has the Son has life.

If we ask anything according to His will, He listens to us, and we know we have what we asked of Him.

Whoever is born of God doesn't sin, but keeps himself and the evil one doesn't touch him.

1 John 3:1-10

When He is revealed, we will be like Him, for we will see Him as He is.

Everyone who hopes to see Jesus purifies himself even as He is pure.

He was revealed to take away our sins, and no sin is in Him; whoever remains in Him doesn't sin.

Whoever sins hasn't seen Him and doesn't know Him.

He who does righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous.

He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning.

For this the Son of God was revealed, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Whoever is born of God doesn't commit sin, because His seed remains in him.

Whoever doesn't do righteousness is not of God, neither is he who doesn't love his brother.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Paul told the Romans that we died to sin so we should live in it no longer]. [We were baptized into the death of Jesus and buried with Him through baptism into death, that as Jesus was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father so we might walk in newness of life]. [If we are united with Him in the likeness of His death, we will be part of His resurrection], knowing that [our old man was crucified with Him that the body of sin might be done away with, so we would no longer be in bondage to sin]. [He who has died has been freed from sin]. [If we died with Christ, we will also live with Him, knowing that Christ, raised from the dead, dies no more]. Death no longer has dominion over Him. [The death He died, He died to sin one time, but the life He lives, He lives to God].

In the same way, [consider yourself to be dead to sin but alive to God in Jesus]. [Don't let sin reign in your mortal body]. [Do not present your members to sin as instruments of unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God as alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God]. [Sin will not have dominion over you, for you are not under the law, but under grace]. [Having been made free from sin, you are bondservants of righteousness]. [Being made free from sin and having become servants of God, you have your fruit of sanctification and the result of eternal life]. [The wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord].¹¹²

Paul told the Romans [there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ, who don't walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit]. For [the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and death]. [He condemned sin in the flesh, that the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk after the flesh, but after the Spirit]. [Those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit]. [The mind of the flesh is death because it is hostile to God. The mind of the Spirit is life and peace]. [Those who are in the flesh can't please God. If the Spirit dwells in you, you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit]. [If Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the spirit is alive because of righteousness]. [If the Spirit of him who raised up Jesus

¹¹² Rom 6:1-23

from the dead dwells in you, he who raised up Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit who dwells in you].

[As many who are led by the Spirit of God are children of God]. We did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but the Spirit of adoption, by whom we cry, “Abba, Father.” [The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs]: [heirs of God and joint heirs of Jesus, that we may be glorified with Him]. We who have the first fruits of the Spirit groan within ourselves, waiting for adoption, the redemption of our body. We were saved in hope. [The Spirit helps our weaknesses, for we don’t know how to pray as we ought]. But [the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groaning which can’t be uttered]. He who searches the hearts knows what is on the Spirit’s mind, because he makes intercession for the saints according to God. We know that [all things work together for good for those who love God and are called according to His purpose]. Whom He foreknew, He predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son. Whom He predestined, He called, whom He called, He justified, whom He justified, He glorified.

[If God is for us, who can be against us]. He who didn’t spare His own son, but delivered Him up for us, how much more will He freely give us all things? [Nothing will separate us from the love of Christ].¹¹³

[Jesus gave Himself for our sin, that He might deliver us out of this present evil age], according to the will of our God and Father, to whom be the glory forever and ever.¹¹⁴

[We should no longer walk as the rest of the world walks], in the futility of our minds, darkened in our understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their hearts. [They, having become callous, gave themselves up to lust, to work all uncleanness with greediness. We didn’t learn Christ that way]. [We were taught to put away our former way of life], the old man that grows corrupt after the lusts of deceit, and that we [be renewed in the spirit of our mind], and [put on the new man, who in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of truth]. Put away falsehood and speak truth. He who stole, let him steal no longer but rather labor, producing with his hands so that he can have something to give to him who has need. Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but only what is good for building others up as the need may be, to give grace to those who hear. [Don’t grieve the Holy Spirit, but rid yourself of bitterness, wrath, anger, outcry and slander, with all malice]. [Be kind to one another, tender hearted, forgiving each other, as God in Christ forgave you].¹¹⁵

[In past times we were alienated and enemies in our mind in evil deeds]. But [he has reconciled us] in the body of His flesh through death, [to present us holy and without defect and blameless before Him], if we [continue in faith, grounded and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which we heard].¹¹⁶

[In Jesus we were circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the sins of the flesh], in the circumcision of Christ, buried with Him in baptism, and raised with Him from the dead through faith in the working of God who raised Him from the dead. [You were dead through your trespasses. He made us alive with Him, having forgiven all our trespasses], wiping out the handwriting in ordinances which was against us. He took it out of the way, [nailing it to the cross, and stripped principalities and powers, making a show of them openly, triumphing over them].¹¹⁷

¹¹³ *Rom 8:1-39*

¹¹⁴ *Gal 1:1-5*

¹¹⁵ *Eph 4:17-32*

¹¹⁶ *Col 1:21-23*

¹¹⁷ *Col 2:11-15*

[Put to death your members: sexual immorality, uncleanness], depraved passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. [For these things the wrath of God comes on the children of disobedience]. You walked in them when you lived in them, and you put them away: anger, wrath, malice, slander and shameful speaking out of your mouth. Don't lie, seeing that you have [put off the old man with his doings, and put on the new man, who is renewed in knowledge after the image of his Creator]. Put on, as God's chosen ones, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, lowliness, humility, and perseverance, bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, if any man has a complaint against any. [Above all these, walk in love, which is the bond of perfection]. Let the peace of God rule in your hearts to which also you were called, and be thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell richly in you, in all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another. Whatever you do, in word or deed, do in the name of the Lord, giving thanks to the Father.¹¹⁸

[May God Himself sanctify you completely]. [May your whole spirit, soul and body be completely blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus]. He who called you is faithful, and He will do it.¹¹⁹

[We were once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures], living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another. When the kindness of God and His love toward mankind appeared, not by our works but according to His mercy, [he saved us through the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit], whom He poured on us richly, through Jesus Christ our Savior, that being justified by His grace we might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Affirm these things confidently.¹²⁰

[The Father] of the Lord Jesus according to His mercy [caused us to be born again to a living hope] through the resurrection of Jesus from the dead, to an incorruptible and undefiled inheritance that doesn't fade away. [Prepare your minds for action. Be sober and set your hope fully on the grace that will be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus]. [As children of obedience], not conforming yourselves according to your former lusts as in your ignorance, but [just as He who called you is holy, you yourselves also be holy in all your behavior]. If you call on Him as Father, who without respect of persons, judges according to each man's work, [pass the time of your living as foreigners here in reverent fear], knowing [you were redeemed not with corruptible things] like silver or gold from the useless way of life handed down from your fathers, [but with precious blood], the blood of Christ, who was foreknown before the foundation of the world, but was revealed in this last age for your sake. Through Him, you are believers in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory, so that your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing you have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth through the Spirit in sincere brotherly affection, love one another from the heart fervently, [having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible through the word of God], which lives and remains forever.¹²¹

John wrote to the churches so they [would not sin. If anyone sins, we have a Counselor with the Father who is Jesus, the righteous]. [He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the whole world]. [This is how we know Him, if we keep His commandments]. If someone says they know Him but doesn't keep His commandments, he is a liar and the truth is not in him. [God's love has been perfected in whoever keeps His word]. [Anyone who claims to be in Him ought walk just as he walked].¹²²

John said that whoever believes Jesus is the Christ has been born of God. He who loves the Father loves the child born of Him. We love His children when we love Him and keep His commands, which are not grievous. [Whatever is born of God overcomes the world. The victory that has overcome the world is our faith]. [He who overcomes is he who believes Jesus is the Son of God].

¹¹⁸ Col 3:5-17

¹¹⁹ 1Th 5:23-24

¹²⁰ Tit 3:3-8

¹²¹ 1Pet 1:1-25

¹²² 1Jn 2:1-6

Jesus came by water and blood, not just with water. The Spirit testifies because the Spirit is the truth. There are three who testify: The Spirit, the water and the blood. The three agree as one. The witness of God is greater than the witness of man, and this is God's testimony which He has testified concerning His Son.

He who believes in the Son has the testimony in himself. He who doesn't believe makes God a liar. [God gave us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life]. These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know you have eternal life and continue to believe in the name of the Son. [If we ask anything according to His will, He listens to us], and whatever we ask, we know we have the petitions which we have asked of Him. If you see your brother sinning a sin not leading to death, ask and God will give him life for those who sin not leading to death. I am not saying that you should make such requests for sin leading to death. All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not leading to death. [Whoever is born of God doesn't sin, but keeps himself and the evil one doesn't touch him]. We are of God, and the whole world lies in the power of the evil one. The Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we know Him who is true, and we are in Him who is true, Jesus Christ. Keep yourselves from idols.¹²³

John said God has given us a great love, that we should be called children of God. The world doesn't know us, because it didn't know Him. We are children of God, and it has not yet been revealed what we will be, but we know that [when He is revealed, we will be like Him, for we will see Him just as He is]. [Everyone who has this hope purifies himself even as He is pure]. Sin is lawlessness, and whoever sins commits lawlessness. [He was revealed to take away our sins and no sin is in Him. Whoever remains in Him doesn't sin]. [Whoever sins hasn't seen Him and doesn't know Him]. Let no one lead you astray. [He who does righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous]. [He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning]. To this end [the Son of God was revealed, that he might destroy the works of the devil]. [Whoever is born of God doesn't commit sin, because His seed remains in him], and [he can't sin, because he is born of God]. In this the children of God are revealed and the children of the devil. [Whoever doesn't do righteousness is not of God, neither is he who doesn't love his brother].¹²⁴

¹²³ 1Jn 5:1-21

¹²⁴ 1Jn 3:1-10

Chapter 7

Hand

Hands allow you to work so you can have **gifts** to give.

7.1 Gifts

Give Generously

Matthew 6:1-4

Do not do your charitable giving before men, to be seen by them.

When you do merciful deeds, don't sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do; do them in secret.

Mark 12:41-44; Luke 21:1-4

A poor widow gave more than all others, because she gave out of her lack all she had.

Luke 6:37-38

Don't judge and you won't be judged; don't condemn and you won't be condemned.

Set free and you will be set free; give and it will be given to you, the same measure measured back to you.

1 Corinthians 16:1-4

On the first day of the week, each one save for giving as he may prosper.

2 Corinthians 8:1-15

Abound in giving as you abound in everything.

Know the grace of Jesus, that though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that you through His poverty might become rich.

2 Corinthians 9:1-15

He who supplies seed for the sower and bread will supply your seed for sowing.

You will be enriched in everything to all generosity.

Philippians 4:10-20

We need to learn to be content in whatever state we are in, to be filled and hungry, to abound and be in need.

We can do all things through Christ who strengthens us.

God will supply every need according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus.

1 Timothy 6:17-19

Charge the rich to not be arrogant nor have their hopes in riches, but on the living God who provides them everything.

The rich should do good, be rich in good works, be ready to distribute, willing to share.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Be careful not to do charitable giving before men, to be seen by them], or you will have your reward from the Father in heaven. [When you do merciful deeds, don't sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do] that they may get glory from men. They have received their reward. When you [do merciful deeds], don't let your left hand know what your right hand does, so your deeds may be [in secret], then your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.¹

Jesus sat opposite the treasury and watched people give. Many rich people cast in much. [A poor widow came, and cast in two small brass coins. He told His disciples that she gave more than all those who gave into the treasury, for they gave of their abundance, but she gave in her poverty all she had to live on].²

[Don't judge and you won't be judged, don't condemn, and you won't be condemned], [set free and you will be set free]. [Give, and it will be given to you], good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over will be given to you. [With the same measure it will be measured back to you].³

Paul wrote to the Corinthians about the collection for the saints. [On the first day of the week, each one save as he might prosper], that no collections would need be made when he came. When he arrived, he would send whoever they approved with letters to carry the gift to Jerusalem. He would go with them if it were appropriate.⁴

Paul wrote to the Corinthians to [abound in their giving as they abounded in everything], in faith, utterance, knowledge, earnestness and in love. [You know the grace of Jesus, that though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that you through His poverty might become rich].⁵

Paul told the Corinthians that [He who supplied seed to the sower and bread for food would supply and multiply their seed for sowing and increase the fruits of their righteousness], [they being enriched in everything to all generosity] which produced thanksgiving to God through the apostles.⁶

Paul told the Philippians he had [learned to be content in whatever state he was in]. He knew how to be humbled, and he knew how to abound. In everything and in all things, I have learned the

¹ Mt 6:1-4

² Mk 12:41-44; Lk 21:1-4

³ Lk 6:37-38

⁴ 1Cor 16:1-4

⁵ 2Cor 8:1-15

⁶ 2Cor 9:1-15

secret both [to be filled and to be hungry, to abound and to be in need]. [He could do all things through Christ who strengthened him]. He thanked the Philippians for sending him support when he was in Macedonia. He told them that [God would supply every need of theirs according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus].⁷

Paul told Timothy that he charge the rich to [not be arrogant nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on the living God, who richly provided them with everything to enjoy]; that they [do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, willing to share]; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold of eternal life.⁸

Spiritual Gifts

Romans 1:8-15

Paul longed to see the Romans to impart to them a spiritual gift, that they would be established.

Romans 12:3-13

Don't think more highly of yourself than you ought; think reasonably as God has apportioned to each a measure of faith.

As we have many members in our bodies, and each member has a different function, so is the body of Christ.

Each has gifts, differing according to the grace given to us.

Love without hypocrisy, abhor the evil, love the good.

In love, be tenderly affectionate to one another; in honor, prefer one another.

Acts 2:1-12

On Pentecost, they were filled with the Spirit and spoke with tongues as the Spirit enabled them.

1 Corinthians 12:1-31

There are various kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.

There are various kinds of service, but the same Lord.

There are various workings, but the same God who works all in all.

To each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the profit of all.

One Spirit produces all the gifts, distributing to each one separately as He desires.

⁷ Php 4:10-20

⁸ 1Tim 6:17-19

All the members of the body, being many, are one body.

In one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, and given to drink one Spirit.

All members of the body are important.

God has set the members, each one of them, in the body, just as He desired.

You are the body of Christ, and members individually.

Earnestly desire the best gifts.

1 Corinthians 14:1-40

Follow after love and earnestly desire spiritual gifts, especially prophesy.

He who prophesies speaks to men for their edification, exhortation and consolation.

Since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, seek to abound in building up the Church.

Let all things be done to build each other up.

Let two or three prophets speak, and others discern.

You can prophesy one by one, that all may learn and all may be exhorted.

The spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

God is not the God of confusion, but the God of peace.

Ephesians 4:1-16

Walk worthy of the call with which you were called, with all lowliness, humility, patience, bearing with one another in love, eager to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

To each of us grace was given according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

Gifts are given for the perfecting of the saints, to the work of serving, to the building up of the body of Christ.

Gifts should be used until we all attain to the unity of the faith, to the knowledge of Jesus, to a full grown man, to the stature of the fullness of Christ.

Speaking the truth in love, we should grow up in all things into Him who is the Head.

The body is fitted and knit together through that which every joint supplies, by the working of each part.

Christ makes the body increase to the building up of itself in love.

1 Timothy 1:6-12

Stir up the gift of God which is in you.

God didn't give us a spirit of fear, but of power, love and self-control.

1 Peter 4:7-11

Be of sound mind, self-controlled, and sober in prayer.

Be earnest in your love among yourselves, for love covers a multitude of sins.

As each has received a gift, employ it in serving one another, as good managers of God's grace in its various forms.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Romans that he thanked God through Jesus for all of them, that their faith was proclaimed throughout the whole world. Paul prayed for them unceasingly, making mention of them in his prayers, that he could come to them. [He longed to see them, that he could impart to them some spiritual gift, to the end that they would be established].⁹

Paul told the Romans that they [shouldn't think more highly of themselves than they ought, but to think reasonably as God has apportioned to each person a measure of faith]. Even as [we have many members in one body and all the members don't have the same function, so the body of Christ], consisting of many members, are one body in Christ and individually members of one another. [Each has gifts, differing according to the grace given to us]. If prophesy, prophesy according to our faith; if service, give yourself to service; if teaching, give yourself to teaching; if exhorting, give yourself to exhorting; if giving, do it with generosity; if ruling, do it with diligence; if showing mercy, do it with cheerfulness. [Love without hypocrisy, abhor the evil, love the good]. [In love, be tenderly affectionate to one another; in honor, prefer one another]; not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord, rejoicing in hope, enduring troubles, continuing steadfastly in prayer, contributing to the needs of the saints, given to hospitality.¹⁰

[On the day of Pentecost] they were all with one accord in one place. There came from the sky a sound like the rushing of wind, and it filled the house where they were sitting. Tongues like fire appeared and were distributed on them, and one sat on each of them. [They were all filled with the Spirit, and began to speak with other languages, as the Spirit enabled them].¹¹

Paul told the Corinthians he didn't want them ignorant about spiritual things. When they were heathen, they were led away by mute idols. No one can say, "Jesus is Lord," but by the Holy Spirit. [There are various kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit]; [various kinds of service, but the same Lord]; [various workings, but the same God who works all in all]. [To each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the profit of all]. To one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge, to another faith, to another gifts of healing, to another works of miracles, to another prophesy, to another discerning of spirits, to another tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues, all by the Spirit. [One Spirit produces all of these, distributing to each one separately as He desires].

The body is one and has many members. [All the members of the body, being many, are one body]. So is Christ. [In one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, and given to drink one Spirit].

⁹ Rom 1:8-15

¹⁰ Rom 12:3-13

¹¹ Acts 2:1-12

[All members of the body are important]. [God has set the members, each one of them, in the body, just as He desired]. God has so composed the body together, giving more honor to the inferior part, that there should be no division, but the members should have the same care for one another. [You are the body of Christ, and members individually]. God has set in the Church first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then miracle workers, gifts of healing, helps, governments, various kinds of languages. [Earnestly desire the best gifts].¹²

Paul told the Corinthians to [follow after love and earnestly desire spiritual gifts, especially prophesy]. He who speaks in tongues speaks not to men, but to God, and edifies himself. [He who prophesies speaks to men for their edification, exhortation and consolation]. All should speak in tongues, but even more should prophesy. He who prophesies is greater than he who speaks in tongues, unless he interprets, so the Church may be built up. [Since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, seek to abound in building up the Church]. He who speaks in another tongue should pray that he might interpret.

I have determined I will pray in my spirit and I will pray in my understanding. In the Church I would rather speak 5 words in my understanding than thousands in another language. God said He would speak to His people by men of strange languages. Therefore tongues are a sign, not to believers, but to unbelievers, and prophesy is a sign, not to unbelievers, but to believers. If the Church is gathered, and everyone speaks in tongues, guests will think you are crazy. But if all prophesy, the guest is reproved and judged by all and the secrets of his heart are revealed. So he will fall on his face and worship God, declaring that God is among you. When you gather, come with a psalm, a teaching, a revelation, another language, or an interpretation. [Let all things be done to build each other up]. If there is no interpreter, do not speak in other languages.

[Let two or three prophets speak, and others discern]. If another gets a revelation, let the first keep quiet. [You can prophesy one by one, that all may learn and all may be exhorted]. [The spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets]. [God is not the God of confusion, but the God of peace].¹³

Paul begged the Ephesians to [walk worthy of the call with which they were called, with all lowliness and humility, with patience, bearing with one another in love, eager to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace]. There is one body and one Spirit, even as you also were called in one hope of your calling, one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in us all. [To each of us grace was given according to the measure of the gift of Christ]. He gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, shepherds and teachers, [for the perfecting of the saints, to the work of serving, to the building up of the body of Christ], [until we all attain to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God], [to a full grown man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ]. So we may no longer be children, tossed around by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error, but [speaking the truth in love, we may grow up in all things into Him who is the head], [Christ, from whom all the body, being fitted and knit together through that which every joint supplies, according to the working in measure of each individual part], [makes the body increase to the building up of itself in love].¹⁴

Paul told Timothy to [stir up the gift of God which was in him] through the laying on of his hands. [God didn't give us a spirit of fear, but of power, love and self-control]. Don't be ashamed of testimony of the Lord, nor of Paul, His prisoner. Endure hardship for the Gospel according to His purpose and grace, which was given to us in Christ Jesus before times eternal, but was then revealed by the appearing of our Savior, Jesus, who abolished death and brought life and immortality to light

¹² 1Cor 12:1-31

¹³ 1Cor 14:1-40

¹⁴ Eph 4:1-16

through the Good News. Paul was appointed a preacher, apostle and teacher of the Gentiles.¹⁵

Peter taught that the end was near. Therefore, [be of sound mind, self-controlled, and sober in prayer]. Above all things, [be earnest in your love among yourselves, for love covers a multitude of sins]. Be hospitable to one another without grumbling. [As each has received a gift, employ it in serving one another, as good managers of the grace of God in its various forms]. If anyone speaks, let it be as if it were the very words of God; in serving, let it be as of the strength which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever.¹⁶

¹⁵ *1Tim 1:6-12*

¹⁶ *1Pet 4:7-11*

Chapter 8

Stomach

The stomach is part of a man's core, the seat of his **strength**.

8.1 Strength

Courage

¹ 1 Corinthians 16:13-14

Watch and stand firm in the faith.

Be courageous and be strong.

Matthew 17:7-8

Let everything you do be done in love.

Stand up and do not be afraid.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Corinthians to [watch and stand firm in the faith]. [Be courageous and be strong]. [Let everything you do be done in love].¹

After Jesus was transfigured, He told His disciples to [stand up and not be afraid].²

God's will

Ephesians 3:14-21

God wants us strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner person.

God wants Christ to dwell in our hearts through faith.

God wants us rooted and grounded in love, and strengthened to comprehend His love.

The Father wants us filled with all the fullness of God.

¹ 1Cor 16:13-14

² Mt 17:7-8

God is able to do abundantly above all that we ask or think according to His power that works in us.

2 Timothy 2:1-7

God wants us strengthened in the grace that is in Jesus.

God wants us to commit the things we have heard to faithful men who will be able to teach others also.

God wants us to endure hardship as a good soldier, not entangling ourselves with the affairs of this life.

God wants us to compete as an athlete; we are not crowned unless we compete by the rules.

God wants us to get the first share of the crop as a farmer who labors.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul prayed that the Father would grant the Ephesians, according to the riches of His glory, that they would be [strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner person], that [Christ would dwell in their hearts through faith], to the end that they, being [rooted and grounded in love, would be strengthened to comprehend] with all the saints and [to know Christ's love which surpasses knowledge], that they might be [filled with all the fullness of God]. Now to Him who is [able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us], be glory in the Church and in Jesus, to all generations forever and ever.³

Paul told Timothy to [be strengthened in the grace that is in Jesus]. [The things he heard from Paul before many witnesses he should commit to faithful men, who would be able to teach others also]. [Endure hardship as a good soldier. No soldier on duty entangles himself in the affairs of life, that he may please him who enrolled him]. Also, [if anyone competes in athletics, he isn't crowned unless he competes by the rules]. The [farmer who labors must be the first to get a share of the crop]. If he would ponder these things, the Lord would give him understanding.⁴

Hold fast

1 Timothy 1:18-20

Paul gave Timothy instructions according to prophecies given to him so by them he might wage a good warfare.

Paul told Timothy to wage a good warfare, holding faith and a good conscience.

1 Timothy 6:11-16

Flee evil (arguments, strife, the love of money) and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, gentleness.

Fight the good fight of faith, take hold of eternal life to which you were called.

³ Eph 3:14-21

⁴ 2Tim 2:1-7

Keep the command without spot, blameless until His appearing.

¹ Timothy 6:20-21

Guard what is committed to you, turning away from vain arguments.

² Timothy 2:8-13

If we die with Him, we will live with Him; if we endure, we will reign with Him.

If we deny Him, He will deny us; if we are faithless, He remains faithful.

² Thessalonians 2:1-12

Do not be quickly shaken in your minds, or troubled; do not let anyone deceive you.

The lawless one will do works of Satan, signs and lying wonders with deception of wickedness for those being lost.

God wants us to love the truth so by it we may be saved.

Those will be judged who don't believe the truth, but have pleasure in unrighteousness.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul committed instruction to Timothy according to the prophesies which were given to him before, that by them he might wage the good warfare, holding faith and a good conscience, which some thrust away and were shipwrecked in their faith, of whom were Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom Paul delivered to Satan to teach not to blaspheme.⁵

Paul told Timothy to flee these things (arguments, strife, the love of money) and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, perseverance and gentleness. Fight the good fight of faith. Take hold of the eternal life to which you were called and you confessed the good confession in the sight of many witnesses. Keep the commandment without spot, blameless until the appearing of Jesus, which He will show, Who is the blessed and only ruler, King of kings and Lord of lords. He alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen nor can see, to whom be honor and eternal power.⁶

Paul told Timothy to guard what was committed to him, turning away from the empty chatter and oppositions of what is falsely called knowledge, which some profess and thus have wandered from the faith.⁷

Paul told Timothy to remember Jesus, risen from the dead, of the offspring of David, according to Paul's Gospel, in which he suffered hardship to the point of chains as a criminal. But God's word isn't chained. He endured all things for the chosen one's sake, that they also may obtain salvation which is in Jesus with eternal glory. If we died with Him, we will live with Him. If we endure, we will reign with Him. If we deny Him, He also will deny us. If we are faithless, He remains faithful, for He can't deny Himself.⁸

⁵ ¹Tim 1:18-20

⁶ ¹Tim 6:11-16

⁷ ¹Tim 6:20-21

⁸ ²Tim 2:8-13

Paul told the Thessalonians that, concerning the coming of the Lord and our gathering together to Him, we would not be quickly shaken in our minds, and not be troubled, either by spirit or word or letter as if from Paul, saying that the day of Christ had already come. Do not let anyone deceive you. It will not be unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of destruction, who opposes and exalts himself against all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, setting himself up as God. Paul told them this when he was with them. They knew what was restraining him, so he could be revealed in his own season.

The mystery of lawlessness already worked. There was one who restrained then, until he was taken out of the way. Then the lawlessness will be revealed, whom the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth, and destroy by His coming. He whose coming is according to the working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deception of wickedness for those who are being lost, because they didn't receive the love of the truth that they might be saved. Because of this, God sends them a working of error, that they should believe a lie, that they might be judged who didn't believe the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.⁹

Jesus modeled strength

Matthew 21:12-14; Mark 11:15-19; John 2:12-25

Jesus made a whip of cords and threw out of the temple the changers of money and those who sold oxen, sheep and doves.

He did this because they made God's house a den of thieves instead of a house of prayer.

The chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill Him.

The Jews feared Him, because the multitude was astonished at His teaching.

The blind and lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus went into the temple and found those who sold oxen, sheep and doves, and the changers of money. He made a whip of cords, and threw all out of the temple. He said, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer', but you have made it a den of robbers." The Jews said, "What sign do you show since you do these things?" He said, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." He meant the temple of His body. The chief priests and the scribes heard it and they sought how they might destroy Him. They feared Him, because the multitude was astonished at His teaching. The blind and lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them.¹⁰

Stand

Ephesians 6:10-17

Be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.

Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the devil.

⁹ 2Th 2:1-12

¹⁰ Mt 21:12-14; Mk 11:15-19; Jn 2:12-25

Our war is not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, powers, world rulers of darkness, and spiritual forces of wickedness in heavenly places.

Having done all, stand.

1 Peter 5:8-9

Be sober, self-controlled and watchful.

Your adversary, the devil, walks around like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.

Withstand the devil, steadfast in your faith.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Ephesians to be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. Our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world's rulers of the darkness of this age, and against spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, stand. Stand, therefore, having the utility belt of truth buckled around your waist, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, having fitted your feet with the preparation of the Gospel of peace, and above all, take up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.¹¹

Peter told the Churches to be sober and self-controlled, to be watchful. Your adversary, the devil, walks around like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Withstand him steadfast in your faith, knowing that your brothers who are in the world are undergoing the same sufferings.¹²

¹¹ Eph 6:10-17

¹² 1Pet 5:8-9

Chapter 9

Loins

Biblically, a **parent** has fruit from his or her loins.

9.1 Parent

Model Christianity

Philippians 3:17

Be imitators of godly men and note those who walk as they do.

Paul admonished the Churches as his beloved children, and he and his team provided a good example.

1 Thessalonians 2:7-16

Be willing to impart to those you serve not just the word, but your own soul as they become dear to you.

Behave yourself as holy, righteous and blameless toward other believers.

Exhort, comfort and implore everyone, as a father, so they can walk worthy of God, who calls them into His Kingdom.

Accept the Scripture not as the word of men, but the word of God, which works in the lives of believers.

Be imitators of Godly men and women who provide a good example.

1 Corinthians 4:14-21

Paul became father of the Corinthians through the gospel; he begged them to imitate him.

God's kingdom is not in word only, but in power.

Do you want a spiritual authority to come to you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

Philippians 2:19-24

Timothy served Paul like a child serves a father in the furtherance of the gospel.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Philippians to [be imitators of him and to note those who walk as he did]. [They had him and his team for an example].¹

Paul told the Thessalonians: We (he and his team) were gentle among you, like a nursing mother with her children. Affectionately longing for you, [we were well pleased to impart to you, not just the Gospel of God, but our own souls] also, because you had [become dear to us]. Remember our labor and travail. Working night and day, that we might not be a burden to you, we preached to you the Gospel of God. You are witnesses with God [how holy, righteously and blamelessly we behaved ourselves toward you who believe]. [We exhorted, comforted and implored every one of you, as a father does his own children, so you could walk worthy of God, who calls you into His Kingdom and glory].

We thank God without ceasing that when you received from us [the word of the message of God, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God], which also [works in you who believe]. [You became imitators of the Churches of God which are in Judea in Christ], for you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen as they did from the Jews who killed both the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and drove us out, and do not please God and are contrary to all men. They forbid us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always. But wrath has come on them to the uttermost.²

Paul told the Corinthians: I don't write these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. For though you have ten thousand tutors in Christ, you do not have many fathers. [For in Jesus I became your father through the Gospel. I beg you to be imitators of me]. Because of this, I sent Timothy, my faithful and beloved child in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways which are in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every assembly. Some are puffed up as though I were not coming to you. But I will come shortly, if the Lord wills, and I will know, not the word of those who are puffed up, but the power. [God's Kingdom is not in word, but in power]. [Do you want me to come to you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?]³

Paul told the Philippians: I hope in Jesus to send [Timothy] to you soon, that I may be cheered up when I know how you are doing. I have no one else like-minded, who truly cares about you. For they all seek their own, not the things of Jesus. But [you know the proof of him, that as a child serves a father, so he served with me in furtherance of the Gospel]. Therefore, I hope to send him at once, as soon as I see how it will go with me. But I trust in the Lord that I myself will also come shortly.⁴

¹ *Php* 3:17

² *1Th* 2:7-16

³ *1Cor* 4:14-21

⁴ *Php* 2:19-24

Chapter 10

Legs

Legs are how **disciples** fulfill the Great Commission as they go.

10.1 Disciples

Disciples are blessed

Matthew 5:3-12

Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the gentle, for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called children of God.

Blessed are those who are persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Luke 1:23-25

The Lord took away Elizabeth's reproach before men by helping her conceive.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus said: [Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven]. [Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted]. [Blessed are the gentle, for they shall inherit the earth]. [Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled]. [Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy]. [Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God]. [Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called children of God]. [Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven]. Blessed are you when men reproach you, persecute you and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for my sake. Rejoice

and be glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For that is how they persecuted the prophets who were before you.¹

When the days of service for Zacharias were fulfilled, he departed to his house. Afterward, Elizabeth his wife conceived, and she hid herself five months, saying, “Thus has the Lord done to me in the days in which he looked at me, [to take away my reproach among men].”²

Disciples are called

Luke 1:5-17

Zacharias and Elizabeth were both righteous before God, called to be the parents of John the Baptist.

John the Baptist was called of God to go before Jesus.

Luke 1:5-17

Mary, a virgin pledged to Joseph, was called to be the mother of Jesus.

Behold, the servant of the Lord, be it done to me according to your word.

Luke 1:39-56

Elizabeth called Mary the mother of her Lord.

Luke 1:57-80

Elizabeth tried to call her son John, but family wouldn't have it. Zacharias wrote that his name was John, and his mouth was opened and he prophesied.

Luke 2:25-35; 2:36-38

Simeon and Anna prophesied over Jesus when Joseph and Mary brought Him to the temple. Jesus was the salvation of Israel who would redeem His people.

John 21:15-22

Peter was called of the Lord to feed His sheep, and Jesus wanted to focus him on that work.

Jesus told Peter to follow Him.

Luke 6:12-16

Jesus prayed all night before He called His disciples.

Acts 1:12-26

While the apostles were waiting to be filled with the Spirit, they drew lots for a replacement for Judas Iscariot.

¹ Mt 5:3-12

² Lk 1:23-25

Romans 9:1-29

Isaac was called, Ishmael was not; Jacob was called, Esau was not.

God has mercy on whom He will have mercy, and compassion on whom He will have compassion.

God calls whom He wills; it is not of him who wills, or of him who runs, but of God who has mercy.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

In the days of Herod, a certain priest named Zacharias was married to Elizabeth. They [were both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord]. But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they both were advanced in years. [They were called of God to be the parents of John the Baptist, who was called of God to be the one who would go before Jesus].³

The angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, [to a virgin named Mary pledged to be married to a man whose name was Joseph, of David's house. She was called to be the mother of Jesus]. Once she understood everything expected of her and how it would happen, she said, "[Behold, the servant of the Lord. Be it done to me according to your word]."⁴

Mary went to visit Elizabeth when Elizabeth was six months pregnant. They both rejoiced in God when they saw each other. [Elizabeth called Mary the mother of her Lord].⁵

When John the Baptist was born, [Elizabeth tried to call him John, but the people around her questioned this]. Zacharias could not speak, so he [asked for a writing tablet. He wrote, "His name is John." Then, his mouth was opened and he spoke, blessing God. He prophesied that John was the one to go before Jesus].⁶

When [Mary and Joseph brought Jesus to the temple to dedicate Him to the Lord, Simeon prophesied that Jesus would be the salvation of Israel. Also, Anna the prophetess spoke to all those seeking redemption about Jesus].⁷

Peter denied Jesus three times. Jesus asked Peter three times if he loved Him. Though this grieved Peter, it allowed Peter to proclaim his love for the Lord openly three times, the number of times he denied him, which was necessary to Peter's inner healing. Every time Peter said he loved Jesus, the Lord said, "Feed my sheep", or "Tend my lambs". [Peter was called of the Lord to feed His sheep, and Jesus wanted to focus him on that work]. He told Peter that when he was old, others would dress him and take him where he didn't want to go. He said this to signify by what kind of death Peter would glorify Him. [Jesus told Peter, "Follow me"].⁸

[Jesus prayed all night before He chose His disciples]. He called them apostles.⁹

[While the apostles were waiting to be filled with the Holy Spirit, they drew lots to get a replacement for Judas Iscariot]. They did this based on Scripture.¹⁰

Paul discussed with the Romans about the calling. [Isaac was called, but Ishmael was not. Jacob was called, but Esau was not]. God told Moses, "[I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I

³ Lk 1:5-17

⁴ Lk 1:26-38

⁵ Lk 1:39-56

⁶ Lk 1:57-80

⁷ Lk 2:25-35; 2:36-38

⁸ Jn 21:15-22

⁹ Lk 6:12-16

¹⁰ Acts 1:12-26

will have compassion on whom I have compassion]”. Pharaoh was raised up to display the glory of God. [God calls whom He wills. It is not of him who wills, or of him who runs, but of God who has mercy].¹¹

Disciples are taught of the Lord

Matthew 5:1-2

Jesus taught His disciples about personal righteousness in the Sermon on the Mount.

Matthew 16:5-12; Mark 8:14-21; Luke 12:1-7

Jesus warned the disciples about the yeast (doctrine) of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.

Mark 9:9-13

Jesus told His disciples that John the Baptist was Elijah who was to come.

Mark 9:30-32; 10:32-34; Luke 9:43-45

Jesus told His disciples of his coming crucifixion in Jerusalem.

Mark 13:24-37; 13:28-31

Jesus taught His disciples what to look for when He returned.

Luke 5:38-39

New wine (life in the Spirit) must be put in new wine skins.

Luke 17:20-37

Jesus taught the disciples that God’s kingdom was within them.

He had to suffer and be rejected by that generation.

Whoever seeks to save his life loses it, whoever loses it preserves it.

Luke 24:13-35

Jesus taught the two disciples on the road to Emmaus.

Their hearts burned within them as He taught them.

John 6:22-66

¹¹ Rom 9:1-29

The crowd sought out Jesus, but not to be with Him, but for His provision.

Jesus taught the multitudes to work for the food which remains to eternal life.

Jesus taught that He was the bread of life, that His body was food indeed and His blood drink indeed.

Jesus came from heaven to do the Father's will, that all He sent Jesus should not perish but have eternal life, and He would raise them up.

Jesus is the living bread who came down from heaven; if anyone eats it he would live forever.

Anyone who eats the flesh of Jesus and drinks His blood lives in Him, and He in them.

As Jesus lives because of the Father, so we live because of Jesus.

The Spirit gives life, the flesh profits nothing; the words of Jesus are spirit and life.

John 17:14

Jesus gave the disciples the Father's words, and the world hated them.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus taught His disciples about personal righteousness].¹²

The disciples forgot to bring bread. [Jesus told them to beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees]. They decided He said this because they brought no bread. Jesus scolded them, calling them men of little faith, and reminded them that he had fed the 5000 from a few loaves with leftovers, and the 4000 from seven loaves, with leftovers. [He wasn't talking about bread, but about the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees. He was talking about their teaching].¹³

As Jesus and His disciples came down from the Mount of Transfiguration, He commanded them not to tell anyone what they had seen until the Son of Man was risen from the dead. They didn't know what that meant. [They asked him about Elijah coming before the Messiah. Jesus told them Elijah did come first and restores all things, and he had come, and they did to him whatever they wanted].¹⁴

As they traveled through Galilee headed for Jerusalem, [Jesus taught his disciples: "The Son of Man is being handed over to the hands of men, and they will kill Him; and when He is killed, on the third day He will rise again]. They didn't understand and were afraid to ask.¹⁵

[Jesus taught His disciples what to look for when He would return in the clouds with great power and glory].¹⁶

[Jesus taught His disciples that new wine (the new life in the Spirit) must be put in new wine skins]. He also taught that those who drank of the old felt the old was better.¹⁷

¹² Mt 5:1-2

¹³ Mt 16:5-12; Mk 8:14-21; Lk 12:1-7

¹⁴ Mk 9:9-13

¹⁵ Mk 9:30-32; Mk 10:32-34; Lk 9:43-45

¹⁶ Mk 13:24-37; 13:28-31

¹⁷ Lk 5:38-39

[Jesus taught the disciples that God's Kingdom was within them]. In days to come they would desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man and would not see it. They should not listen to people who told them where to look, because He would come as lightning which flashes from one part of the sky to the other. But first [He had to suffer and be rejected by that generation]. As in the days of Noah, it would come on them unawares. And as the days of Lot, they should not look back like Lot's wife did. [Whoever seeks to save his life loses it; whoever loses his life preserves it].¹⁸

[After Jesus was crucified and risen, He met two of His disciples going to Emmaus. He joined them as they walked], but their eyes were kept from recognizing Him. They told Jesus they hoped He would redeem Israel. Jesus taught them out of the Scriptures, starting in Moses, about the Christ. [Their hearts burned within them as He taught them]. He joined them for dinner, and when He sat down to eat, He prayed for the food. They recognized Him, and He disappeared. They went to Jerusalem and told the disciples. The disciples knew the Lord was risen and had appeared to Simon.¹⁹

[The crowd sought out Jesus, but not for Him, but for His provision]. [Jesus told them to work for the food which remains to eternal life]. They said God sent manna from heaven as a sign to the fathers and asked Him to forever give them this bread. [He said He was the bread, the bread of life, that His body was food indeed and His blood was drink indeed]. Whom the Father gave Him would come to Him, and He would not throw them out. [He came from heaven to do the Father's will, and His will was that all He sent Jesus should not perish but have eternal life, and He would raise them up]. They murmured at Him. [He said he was the living bread which came down out of heaven. If anyone eats it, he would live forever]. The bread was His flesh. [He who eats Jesus' flesh and drinks His blood lives in Him, and He in them]. [As He lived because of the Father, so they would live because of Him]. Many of His disciples thought it was a hard saying, and they left from following Him. Jesus said to those who remained that [the Spirit gives life, the flesh profits nothing. His words were spirit and life].²⁰

Jesus told the Father that [He had given His disciples the Father's word. The world hated them] because they were not of the world, even as He wasn't.²¹

Disciples are tested

Matthew 4:2-10; Luke 4:3-13

Jesus was tempted by the devil (diablo, Gk for accuser) and he fought it off with the word.

Mark 13:1-23; Luke 21:5-33

Many would come in His name saying they were Him, and would lead many astray.

Wars and rumors of wars should not trouble us, because these things must happen.

The gospel will be preached to all nations.

When delivered up, don't be anxious or premeditate what to say; the Spirit will speak through you.

Disciples will be hated by all men for His sake, but he who endures to the end will be saved.

¹⁸ Lk 17:20-37

¹⁹ Lk 24:13-35

²⁰ Jn 6:22-66

²¹ Jn 17:14

Watch; Jesus told us of these things beforehand.

Mark 14:26-31; Luke 22:31-34; John 13:36-38

The disciples were all scattered, like sheep, and stumbled because of Him.

Satan asked Jesus for the disciples that he might sift them as wheat.

Jesus told Peter to establish his brothers after he turned (repented).

Peter said he would die before he denied Him; all the disciples said the same.

Mark 14:66-72; Luke 22:54-62; John 18:15-18; 18:25-27

Peter denied that he knew Jesus three times while Jesus was in the courtyard of the High Priest.

Luke 7:18-23

Blessed is he who finds no occasion for stumbling in Jesus.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus fasted 40 days and nights, and afterward he was (ravenously) hungry. The devil (diablo, Gk for accuser) came and tempted Him. He fought off the temptations with God's word].²²

Jesus, talking about the temple, told His disciples there would not be one stone left standing on another. They asked Him when those things would be. He told them to be careful not to be led astray. [Many would come in His name, saying they were Him, and would lead many astray]. [Wars and rumors of wars should not trouble them, because these things must happen]. Earthquakes, famines and troubles were the beginnings of birth pains. Disciples would be delivered to councils, beaten in synagogues, and stand before rulers for His sake. [The Gospel would be preached to all nations]. [Don't be anxious beforehand when they deliver you up, or premeditate what you would say. It is not you who speaks, but the Spirit]. Brother will deliver brother, a father his child. Children will rise against parents and have them put to death. [The disciples would be hated by all men for His sake, but he who endured to the end would be saved]. False christs and false prophets would show signs and wonders, to lead the chosen ones astray, if possible. [Watch. Jesus told us of these things beforehand].²³

[Jesus told His disciples that they would all be scattered, like sheep], and would stumble because of Him. After He was raised up, he would go before them to Galilee. Peter insisted he wouldn't be offended. [Jesus said that Satan had asked to have all of them that he might sift them as wheat]. [He told Peter to establish his brothers when he had turned once again (repented)]. He told Peter he would deny Him three times before the rooster crowed. [Peter said he would die before he denied Him. They all insisted the same].²⁴

As Jesus predicted, [Peter denied that he knew Him three times while Jesus was in courtyard of the High Priest]. The rooster crowed, and he went out and wept bitterly.²⁵

²² Mt 4:2-10; Lk 4:3-13

²³ Mk 13:1-23; Lk 21:5-33

²⁴ Mk 14:26-31; Lk 22:31-34; Jn 13:36-38

²⁵ Mk 14:66-72; Lk 22:54-62; Jn 18:15-18; 18:25-27

John the Baptist sent two disciples to Jesus to ask if He were the one coming. Jesus told them to tell him that the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the poor have the Gospel preached to them. [Blessed is he who finds no occasion for stumbling in Jesus].²⁶

Disciples bear fruit

Matthew 13:1-23; Luke 8:4-15

In the parable of the farmer and the seed, the seed is the word of God.

Not understanding (not doing) the word will make you unproductive.

If you are shallow in the word, you will stumble when persecution or oppression comes.

The cares of this world and deceitfulness of riches choke the word and make you unproductive.

If you come to Jesus, hear the word and do not do it, you are foolish.

If you come to Jesus, hear the word and do it, you have good soil and produce fruit, thirty, sixty or a hundred fold.

Luke 19:11-27

Parable of the minas; the Master gave his servants resources (gifts) and told them to conduct business until he came.

Those servants who bore fruit were blessed by the Master and given more responsibility.

To everyone who has, more will be given; to those who don't have, even what they have will be taken away.

Jesus is the true vine; every branch in Him which doesn't bear fruit, the Father takes away.

John 15:1-11

Every branch that bears fruit the Father prunes so it can bear more fruit.

The disciples were pruned because of the word Jesus spoke to them.

Remain in Jesus and He in you, so you will bear much fruit.

Whoever doesn't remain in Jesus is thrown out, withered and thrown into the fire.

If we remain in Him and His words remain in us, we will ask what we desire, and it will be done for us.

The Father is glorified if we bear much fruit; thus we will be His disciples.

²⁶ Lk 7:18-23

As the Father loves Jesus, Jesus loves us; we should remain in His love.

If we keep His commandments, we remain in His love.

John 15:14-27

Disciples are friends of Jesus if they do what He said.

Jesus made known to His disciples everything He heard from the Father.

He chose the disciples, that they should go and bear fruit, and that their fruit should remain.

Whatever disciples ask of the Father in the name of Jesus, He will give it to them.

The Holy Spirit whom Jesus sent will testify about Him, and disciples will testify about Him.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus told His disciples [the parable of the Farmer and the seeds. The seed is the word of God]. Some [hear the words of the Kingdom, but don't understand them. The birds (devil) come and snatch it away]. [Some are shallow (rocky places) and receive the word with joy, and endure for awhile, but when oppression or persecution arise because of the word, they stumble]. [Some sown among thorns are those for whom the cares of this world and deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and they become unfruitful]. [That sown on good ground is he who hears the word, understands (does) it and bears fruit, some thirty, some sixty and some a hundred fold].²⁷

Jesus told the [parable of the ten minas], because he was near Jerusalem and [they supposed that God's Kingdom would be revealed immediately]. A nobleman went into a far country to receive a kingdom. He gave 10 servants 10 minas each, and told them to [conduct business until he came]. The citizens hated him and sent an envoy saying they didn't want him to rule over them. When he came back, he called his servants to see how they conducted business. One came and told him he had [earned 10 minas for each mina given him. The lord praised him and gave him authority over ten cities] since he had been faithful with little. The second servant told him [each mina had earned 5 minas. He praised him and gave him authority over 5 cities]. The third man [hid his master's money in a handkerchief, saying he feared his lord, a man who took what he didn't lay down, and reaped what he didn't sow. The lord recognized it as bunk. If he felt that way, he would have put the money in the bank, so the lord would have gotten interest]. He had them take the money from him and give it to the one who made ten minas per mina. [Everyone who has will more be given, but to him who doesn't have, even what he has will be taken away]. Then the lord said to bring those who didn't want him to reign over them and kill them before him.²⁸

Jesus said [He was the true vine and His Father the farmer]. [Every branch in Jesus which doesn't bear fruit, he takes away]. [Every branch which does, he prunes that it would bear more fruit]. [His disciples were pruned because of the word He had spoken to them]. He told them to [remain in Him and He in them. Whoever does that will bear fruit]. [Whoever doesn't do that is thrown out as a branch and is withered and thrown into the fire to be burned]. [If we remain in Him and His words remain in us, we will ask what we desire, and it will be done for us]. [The Father is glorified

²⁷ Mt 13:1-23; Lk 8:4-15

²⁸ Lk 19:11-27

if we bear much fruit; thus we will be His disciples]. [As the Father loved Jesus, He loved us. We should remain in His love]. If we [keep His commandments, we remain in His love]. He said these things that our joy may remain in us and our joy might be full.²⁹

Jesus said [the disciples were friends if they did what He said]. Not servants, for servants don't know what the lord does. They are friends, because [He made known to them everything He heard from the Father]. They didn't choose Him, but [He chose them, that they should go and bear fruit, and that their fruit should remain]. [That whatever they ask of the Father in His name, He would give it to them]. He commanded them to love one another. The world hated them; it hated Him first. They were not of the world. If the world persecuted Jesus, it would persecute them. Whoever hates Jesus, hates God the Father. The [Holy Spirit whom He would send would testify about Him and the disciples would testify about Him].³⁰

Disciples confess Him before men

Matthew 10:32-42

Whoever confesses Jesus before men, He will confess before the Father in heaven.

Whoever denies Jesus before men, He will deny before the Father in heaven.

He who loves his family more than he loves Jesus isn't worthy of Jesus.

He who doesn't take his cross and follow Him isn't worthy of Him.

He who seeks his life will lose it, he who loses his life for Jesus will find it.

Whoever receives a disciple, receives Jesus; whoever receives Jesus, receives the Father who sent Him.

Luke 12:8-9

Everyone who confesses Jesus before men, He will confess before the angels of God.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus said [whoever confessed Him before men, he would confess before the Father in heaven]. [Whoever denies Him before men, He would deny before His father in heaven]. This would not produce peace, but a man at odds with his father, a daughter against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. A man's foes would be of his own household. [He who loves his family more than he loves Jesus isn't worthy of Jesus]. [He who doesn't take his cross and follow Him isn't worthy of Him]. [He who seeks his life would lose it, he who loses his life for Jesus would find it]. [Whoever receives a disciple receives Jesus, and whoever receives Jesus, receives the Father who sent Him].³¹

Jesus said everyone who [confesses Him before men, He would confess before the angels of God], but he who denied him in the presence of men would be denied in the presence of God's angels.³²

²⁹ Jn 15:1-11

³⁰ Jn 15:14-27

³¹ Mt 10:32-42

³² Lk 12:8-9

Disciples Face Persecution

Matthew 10:16-28

Jesus sent His disciples out as sheep among wolves.

Be wise as serpents and harmless as doves.

Beware of men; they will deliver you up to be scourged.

When persecuted, don't be anxious about what to say; it is not you who speaks, but the Holy Spirit.

You will be hated by all men for the sake of Jesus.

A disciple should be like his Teacher and Lord.

If they called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more you of His household.

Mark 15:21

The Romans compelled Simon of Cyrene, father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear the cross of Jesus.

Luke 6:1-5

The Pharisees persecuted Jesus because He didn't "uphold" the Sabbath per their traditions.

Luke 6:24-26

Woe when men speak well of you, for so their fathers did to the false prophets.

John 16:1-6

Those who persecute disciples do so because they do not know the Father or Jesus.

John 16:16-33

On the day the disciples saw Jesus again, they should ask of the Father in His name, and He would give to them.

Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be made full.

The disciples would be scattered, everyone to their own place, and leave Jesus alone.

In the world you will have trouble, but Jesus overcame the world.

Acts 12:5-17

Herod put Peter in prison, but the Churches prayed, and an angel set him free.

Acts 13:43-52

Paul preached in a synagogue in Pisidian Antioch and many followed Paul and Barnabas.

The Jews there were jealous of Paul and Barnabas and persecuted them.

As many as were appointed to eternal life believed, and the Lord's word was spread through that region.

The disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

Acts 14:19-20

In Lystra a multitude stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, supposing him dead.

Acts 19:23-41

In Ephesus, a silversmith who made idols stirred up persecution against Paul because Paul was so successful.

2 Corinthians 1:3-11

The Father comforts us in our afflictions so we can comfort others; as suffering abounds, so comfort abounds.

Paul and his team had a sentence of death in them, that they should not trust in themselves, but in God who raised the dead.

2 Timothy 4:9-15

Alexander the coppersmith did much evil to Paul, greatly opposing them; the Lord would repay him according to his deeds.

2 Timothy 4:16-22

No one but the Lord stood beside Paul at his first defense; the Lord strengthened him.

Paul was delivered out of the mouth of the lion; the Lord delivered him from every evil work.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus sent His disciples out as sheep among wolves]. He said to [be wise as serpents and harmless as doves]. [Beware of men, for they would deliver them up to be scourged, and bring them to governors and kings for His sake, as a testimony to them]. [When you are delivered up, don't be anxious how or what you will say, for it will be given you in that hour what you will say. It is not you who speaks, but the Spirit of the Father]. Family will rise up against you, and [you will be hated by all men for His sake]. When they persecute you in one city, flee to the next. A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his Lord. [A disciple should be like his teacher and Lord]. [If they called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more you of His household].³³

³³ Mt 10:16-28

When Jesus was being crucified, because He couldn't carry His cross, the [Romans compelled Simon of Cyrene, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go with them, that he might bear His cross].³⁴

On a Sabbath, [the disciples of Jesus plucked heads of grain and ate from them. The Pharisees told them it was not lawful. Jesus defended them], telling the story of David and those with him, how they entered God's house and took and ate the show bread, which was not lawful for any but the priests. He said, "The Son of Man is lord of the Sabbath."³⁵

Jesus said woe to the rich, for they have received their consolation. Woe to those who are full, for they will be hungry. Woe to those who laugh, for they will mourn and weep. [Woe when men speak well of you, for their fathers did the same to the false prophets].³⁶

Jesus told His disciples they would be put out of synagogues, that whoever kills them will think he did service to God. [They do these things because they do not know the Father or Jesus]. Jesus told them so they wouldn't stumble, so they would remember He told them from the beginning.³⁷

Jesus told His disciple they would weep and lament, but the world would rejoice. They would be sorrowful but their soul will be turned into joy. Like a woman who gives birth has sorrow, when her child is delivered, she doesn't remember her anguish. So the disciples would rejoice when they saw Him again. [In that day, whatever they asked of the Father in His name, he would give it to them]. [Ask, and they would receive, that their joy may be made full]. [They would be scattered, everyone to their own place, and leave Him alone]. But He was not alone, because the Father was with Him. He told them these things so they could have peace. [In the world they would have trouble, but Jesus overcame the world].³⁸

[Herod put Peter in prison. The Churches were praying for him]. He slept between two soldiers, bound with two chains. [An angel of the Lord] stood by him, and a light shone in the cell. He struck Peter on the side and woke him, telling him to put on his cloak and follow. He did. He thought the whole thing was a dream. The gate into the city opened up automatically for him. The angel [led him down a street], and then disappeared. Peter went to the house of Mary, the mother of Mark. When he knocked, a girl named Rhoda came to answer. When she recognized Peter's voice, she didn't open but ran back inside and told everyone. They thought it was his ghost. But Peter continued knocking, and they opened for him and were amazed. He told them what happened, and told them to tell James and the brothers, and he left.³⁹

Paul and Barnabas went to the synagogue in Antioch in Pisidia. [Paul preached, and many Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas]. The next Sabbath, almost the whole city came hear the word, and [the Jews were jealous and contradicted those things spoken by Paul and blasphemed]. They told them they would go to the Gentiles, and the Gentiles were glad. [As many as were appointed to eternal life believed, and the Lord's word was spread abroad throughout all the region]. The Jews stirred up persecution against them and threw them out of their borders. They shook off the dust of their feet against them and went to Iconium. [The disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit].⁴⁰

Paul and Barnabas went from Pisidia Antioch to the [area of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and they had success there as well]. Some of the Jews from Antioch and Iconium came there, persuaded the multitudes, and [they stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, supposing him dead]. As the disciples stood around him, he rose up and entered the city. The next day he went with Barnabas to

³⁴ Mk 15:21

³⁵ Lk 6:1-5

³⁶ Lk 6:24-26

³⁷ Jn 16:1-6

³⁸ Jn 16:16-33

³⁹ Acts 12:5-17

⁴⁰ Acts 13:43-52

Derbe.⁴¹

[In Ephesus, a silversmith who made shrines to Artemis, stirred up a riot against Paul and his companions because they were so successful at reaching people with the gospel, and it was cutting into the profits of the smiths].⁴²

Paul told the Corinthians that God [the Father of Jesus comforts us in our affliction, so we can comfort others] in any affliction. [As suffering abounds, so comfort abounds]. Paul was afflicted for the comfort and salvation of the Corinthians. The hope of he and his team was steadfast. He wanted them to know of Paul's affliction in Asia, that they despaired even of life. [They had the sentence of death in them, that they should not trust in themselves, but in God who raised the dead], who delivered them out of so great a death, and who does deliver and will deliver them.⁴³

Paul told Timothy to be diligent and come to him soon. Demas, who loved the world, left him. Only Luke was left with him. [Alexander the coppersmith did much evil to him. The Lord would repay him according to his deeds. He greatly opposed their words].⁴⁴

[No one stood beside Paul at his first defense, but the Lord stood by him and strengthened him], that through him the message might be proclaimed, and [he was delivered out of the mouth of the lion]. The Lord would deliver him from every evil work and preserve him for His heavenly Kingdom. He told Timothy to be diligent to come before winter - Paul had asked for his cloak.⁴⁵

Disciples fast

Matthew 6:16-18

Jesus told His disciples that when they fast, don't be like hypocrites and have sad faces.

Don't fast to be seen of men, but to be seen of the Father, who will reward you in secret.

Matthew 9:14-17; Luke 5:33-35

Jesus said His disciples couldn't fast while He was with them, but they would fast when He was taken away from them.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus told His disciples that when they fast, don't be like hypocrites and have sad faces]. They do this as a show to be seen of men to be fasting. But anoint your head, and wash your face, [so you are not seen of men to be fasting, but by the Father who sees in secret, and will reward you].⁴⁶

John the Baptist's disciples asked Jesus why His disciples didn't fast. Jesus told them the disciples were like friends of the bridegroom, and [couldn't fast while He was with them. But they would fast when the bridegroom was taken away from them]. No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for the patch would tear the garment further; neither do they put new wine in old wine skins, for the wine will be spilled and the skins ruined. They put new wine in new wine skins and both are preserved.⁴⁷

⁴¹ Acts 14:19-20

⁴² Acts 19:23-41

⁴³ 2Cor 1:3-11

⁴⁴ 2Tim 4:9-15

⁴⁵ 2Tim 4:16-22

⁴⁶ Mt 6:16-18

⁴⁷ Mt 9:14-17; Lk 5:33-35

Disciples find rest in Jesus

Matthew 11:28-30

Jesus said come to Him, all who labored and were heavily burdened, and He would give them rest.

Jesus is gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.

His yoke is easy, and His burden is light.

Mark 6:30-32

Jesus took the disciples to a deserted place to rest.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus said to come to Him, all who labored and were heavily burdened, and He would give them rest]. Take His yoke upon you, and learn from Him, for [he is gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls]. [His yoke is easy, and His burden is light].⁴⁸

After the apostles were sent out two by two, they gathered together to Jesus, and told him what they had done and what they had taught. [He told them to come apart into a deserted place and rest awhile]. There were so many coming and going that they had no leisure so much as to eat. [They went away in the boat to a deserted place by themselves].⁴⁹

Disciples follow Jesus

Matthew 8:19-23; Luke 9:57-62

Jesus corrected those who weren't sincere about following Him.

When he got into a boat, the disciples of Jesus followed Him.

Matthew 19:16-30; Mark 10:17-31; Luke 18:18-30

Jesus told a youth to sell everything and give to the poor and he would have treasure in heaven, then follow Him.

Jesus said a rich man would only enter into heaven with difficulty.

The disciples left all to follow Him.

Those who left houses, family and lands for His sake would receive a hundred times and inherit eternal life.

Many will be last who are now first, and first who are now last.

Luke 10:38-42

⁴⁸ Mt 11:28-30

⁴⁹ Mk 6:30-32

Mary sat at the feet of Jesus and heard His word.

Martha was anxiously working but Mary chose the good part, and it would not be taken away from her.

John 6:67-71

Jesus asked His disciples if they wanted to leave Him, but Peter said they could go to no one else.

Jesus has the words of life and the disciples of Jesus believe He is the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Acts 9:1-9

Jesus corrected Saul for persecuting Him; Saul persecuted the followers of Jesus.

2 Corinthians 5:11-21

Knowing the fear of the Lord, Paul and his team persuaded men.

Paul and his team did not commend themselves as those who boast in appearance and not in heart; the love of Christ constrained them.

One died for all, therefore all died; we should no longer live to ourselves, but to Him who for our sakes died and rose again.

If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old things have passed away, and all things have become new.

God gave Paul and his team the ministry of reconciliation; they were ambassadors for Christ.

He who knew no sin was made to be sin on our behalf, that in Him we might become the righteousness of God.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[A scribe told Jesus he would follow Him wherever He went. Jesus told him he had no place to lay His head. Another disciple said he would follow, but he needed to go bury his father. Jesus said to follow Him and let the dead bury their own dead. When he got into a boat, His disciples followed Him].⁵⁰

A young man came to Jesus and asked Him what good things he should do to have eternal life. Jesus said to keep the commandments. He listed them for the young man, who said he had kept them from his youth. [Jesus told him to sell everything and give to the poor, and he would have treasure in heaven. Then, come and follow Him]. The young man went away sad, for he had great possessions. Jesus told His disciples that [a rich man would only enter into heaven with difficulty]. His disciples were astonished and asked who could be saved. Jesus said with man it is impossible,

⁵⁰ Mt 8:19-23; Lk 9:57-62

but with God all things are possible. [Peter pointed out that they had left all to follow Him]. He said when He sat on a throne in His glory, the twelve would sit judging the tribes of Israel. [Those who left houses, family and lands for His sake would receive a hundred times and inherit eternal life]. But [many will be last who were then first, and many first who were then last].⁵¹

Jesus entered a village and a woman named Martha received Him into her house. She had a sister, [Mary, who sat at Jesus' feet and heard His word. Martha asked Jesus to tell Mary to help her, but he said Martha was anxious about so many things, but one thing is needed. Mary chose that good part, and it would not be taken away from her].⁵²

After Jesus told His disciples that He was the bread of life, many left from following Him. [He asked the twelve if they wanted to go away too? Peter said they could go to no one else], because [He had the words of life. They believed He was the Christ, the Son of the living God]. Jesus said He chose them, and one of them was a devil. This was Judas Iscariot, the one who would betray Him.⁵³

Saul breathed threats and slaughter against the disciples. He went to the high priests to get letters so he could get anyone of the Way, men or women, that he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. As he got close to Damascus, a light shone around him. [He fell to the earth, and the Lord asked him why he persecuted Him. Saul asked Him who He was, and He said He was Jesus, the one Saul persecuted]. The men traveling with him heard the sound but saw no one. Saul arose from the ground blind; they had to lead him by the hand to Damascus. He had no sight for three days and nights, and neither ate nor drank.⁵⁴

Paul told the Corinthians that, [knowing the fear of the Lord, he and his team persuade men]. They were revealed to God, and wanted to be revealed to the consciences of the Corinthians. [They did not commend themselves as others who boast in appearance and not in heart. The love of Christ constrained them]. [One died for all, therefore all died together. Those who live should no longer live to themselves, but to Him who for their sakes died and rose again]. Therefore, they knew no one after the flesh from that point on. [If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away, and all things have become new]. [God gave them the ministry of reconciliation. They were ambassadors on behalf of Christ], as though God were entreating by them to be reconciled to God. [He who knew no sin was made to be sin on our behalf, that in Him we might become the righteousness of God].⁵⁵

Disciples lose their lives for Jesus

Matthew 16:21-28; 17:22-23; Mark 8:31-38

Anyone who desires to come after Jesus should deny themselves, take up their cross and follow Him.

Whoever desires to save their lives will lose it, but whoever loses their life for His sake will find it.

Luke 14:25-35

Anyone who doesn't disregard his own family and his own life can't be the disciple of Jesus.

⁵¹ Mt 19:16-30; Mk 10:17-31; Lk 18:18-30

⁵² Lk 10:38-42

⁵³ Jn 6:67-71

⁵⁴ Acts 9:1-9

⁵⁵ 2Cor 5:11-21

Whoever doesn't bear his own cross and come after Him can't be His disciple.

As Christians, we need to count the cost of serving Jesus.

Whoever doesn't renounce all he has can't be His disciple.

Salt is good, but if it has become flat and tasteless, it is thrown out.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

On the way to Jerusalem, Jesus told His disciples he would be killed. Peter rebuked Him. Jesus rebuked Peter and [told all the disciples that anyone who desired to come after Him should deny themselves, take up their cross and follow Him]. [Whoever desired to save their lives would lose it, but whoever lost their life for His sake would find it].⁵⁶

Jesus told the multitude that [anyone who didn't disregard his own family and his own life couldn't be His disciple]. [Whoever doesn't bear his own cross and come after Him couldn't be His disciple]. If someone wanted to build a tower but didn't [count the cost first], he would be mocked when he laid the foundation but was not able to finish it. Or a king as he goes to encounter another king in war, will first sit down and consider whether he has a chance. If not, while the other is a great way off, he will send a delegation asking for terms of peace. [So whoever doesn't renounce all he has can't be His disciple]. [Salt is good, but if it has become flat and tasteless, it is thrown out].⁵⁷

Disciples make disciples

Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:15-20

All authority has been given to Jesus in heaven and on earth.

Having gone, therefore, make disciples of all nations.

Baptize disciples in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

Teach disciples to observe all Jesus commanded us.

Jesus promised to be with disciple-making disciples even to the end of the age.

Mark 16:15-20

Paul and Barnabas preached the Gospel and made many disciples.

They appointed elders, prayed, fasted and commended them to the Lord.

God opened a door of faith to the nations for Paul and Barnabas.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

⁵⁶ Mt 16:21-28; 17:22-23; Mk 8:31-38

⁵⁷ Lk 14:25-35

After Jesus rose, he came to the disciples at the mountain in Galilee where He sent them. They bowed to Him, and He told them that [all authority had been given to Him in heaven and on earth]. [Having gone, therefore, they should make disciples of all nations], [baptizing them in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit], [teaching them to observe all Jesus commanded]. These signs would accompany those who believe: in His name they would cast out demons; they will speak with new languages; they will take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it will in no way hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover. [He promised to be with them always, even to the end of the age].⁵⁸

[Paul and Barnabas preached the Gospel] in Lystra, Iconium and Pisidian Antioch [and made many disciples]. After, they traveled back through those cities exhorting the disciples to continue in the faith and that through much affliction we enter into God's Kingdom. [They appointed elders, prayed, fasted and commended them to the Lord]. They went back to Antioch, where they started, and [reported all that God had done with them, that He had opened a door of faith to the nations].⁵⁹

Disciples obey the Lord

Matthew 1:18-19; 1:24-25; 2:14-15; 2:19-23

Joseph, the husband of Mary, received direction from the Lord in dreams and obeyed.

Matthew 3:13-15

Jesus went to be baptized of John the Baptist; John resisted, but Jesus commanded it, and John obeyed.

Matthew 4:18-22

Jesus called Peter, Andrew, James and John while they worked with their fathers; they left their nets and followed Him immediately.

Matthew 5:13-16

We are the salt of the world; if we lose our saltiness, we are good for nothing but to be thrown away.

We are the light of the world; a light should be put out where it gives light to everyone.

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father.

Matthew 7:21-27; Luke 6:46-49

Not everyone who calls Jesus Lord will enter Heaven, but he who does the will of the Father.

Many will say they worked miracles in His name, but He will tell them to depart, workers of iniquity; He never knew them.

⁵⁸ Mt 28:16-20; Mk 16:15-20

⁵⁹ Mk 16:15-20

The man who comes to Jesus, hears His words and does them is wise, building his house on a rock.

The man who comes to Jesus, hears His words and does not do them is foolish, building his house on sand.

John the Baptist is the greatest of those born of women, but a person in the kingdom is greater than he.

Matthew 11:7-24; Luke 7:24-35

Wisdom is justified of her children.

Matthew 21:1-7

Jesus told two disciples to retrieve a donkey and her colt; they obeyed and He entered Jerusalem triumphantly, fulfilling Scripture.

Luke 5:4-11

Simon obeyed Jesus and caught a great multitude of fish; he was terrified, but Jesus said to follow Him and he would catch men.

Luke 11:27-32

Those who hear God's word and do it are blessed.

Acts 9:10-18

The Lord told Ananias to pray for Saul and tell him he was a chosen vessel; he didn't want to, but he obeyed.

1 Corinthians 10:1-13

Moses and the children were baptized in the sea and cloud, but God was not pleased with their disobedience; they were examples to us.

Let him who thinks he stands be careful lest he fall.

God will not allow you to be tempted above what you are able, but will with the temptation also make the way of escape, that you may endure it.

2 Corinthians 2:9

Paul wanted to know the proof of the Corinthians, whether they were obedient in all things.

Ephesians 5:3-7

Do not let fornication, uncleanness, covetousness, filthiness, foolish talking or jesting be mentioned among you.

No fornicator, unclean or covetous person has any inheritance in God's Kingdom.

Because of these things, the wrath of God comes on the children of disobedience.

Philippians 2:12-18

Continue to obey as you always do, working out your salvation with fear and trembling.

God works in you to will and work for His good pleasure.

Be blameless and harmless, children of God without defect in a perverse generation, among whom you are lights in the world, holding up the word of life.

Titus 3:1-2

Be in subjection to (secular) rulers and authorities; be obedient, showing all humility to all men.

Be obedient and ready for every good work, speak evil of no one, and do not be contentious.

Philemon 1:1-25

Paul was confident that Philemon would obey him in his request.

Hebrews 2:1-4

Pay attention to what you heard; do not neglect such a great salvation.

Our salvation was confirmed with signs and wonders, works of power and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His will.

Hebrews 6:9-12

God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the labor you did in serving the saints.

Imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

James 1:9-27

Putting away filthiness and wickedness, receive with humility the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.

Be doers of the word and not just hearers.

1Peter 4:12-19

Judgment begins in the household of God.

You who suffer according to the will of God, entrust your souls to Him as a faithful Creator.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Joseph, the husband of Mary, received direction in dreams and obeyed the Lord].⁶⁰

[Jesus went to be baptized of John the Baptist. John would have hindered him saying he needed to be baptized of Jesus. But Jesus told him to baptize him, and he obeyed].⁶¹

[Jesus called Peter and Andrew, John and James, while they were working with their fathers, and they left their nets and immediately followed Him].⁶²

[Jesus told His disciples that they were the salt of the world, but if they lost their saltiness, they were good for nothing but to be thrown away]. [He told them they were the light of the world. A lamp should be put out in the open where it gives light]. So [let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father in heaven].⁶³

[Jesus told His disciples that [not everyone who called Him Lord would enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but him who does the will of His Father in heaven]. In that day, [many will tell the Lord that they worked miracles in His name and did many mighty works, and He is going to tell them to depart, those who work iniquity, for he never knew them]. [Whoever hears His words and does them is like a wise man who built his house on a rock]. Even though the rains and floods beat on it, it didn't fall. [Everyone who hears His words and doesn't do them is like a foolish man who built his house in the sand]. The rains and floods beat on it, and it fell.⁶⁴

[Jesus asked the multitudes about John, whether he was a prophet or not. He said John was more than a prophet. The Scripture which said His messenger would be sent before Him to prepare the way for Him. [John is the greatest of those who were born among women. But the person who is least in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than Him]. From the days of John until the days of Jesus, the Kingdom suffered violence, and the violent took it by force. All the prophets and the law prophesied until John. If they could receive it, Jesus told them John was Elijah. But the people of Israel were to be judged. John came not eating or drinking, and they said he had a demon. But Jesus came eating and drinking, and they called Him a glutton and drunkard. [But wisdom is justified by her children]. He berated the cities in which He did mighty works, because they didn't repent.⁶⁵

[Jesus told two disciples to go into a village and untie the donkey and colt with her that they find there]. If anyone said anything, they were to say that the Lord needed them. [They obeyed Him, doing just what he commanded them, and Jesus came into Jerusalem on a donkey, fulfilling Scripture].⁶⁶

[Jesus spoke to the multitudes on Simon's boat, because they were mauling Him on shore. After Jesus was done, [He told Simon to put down their nets]. Simon told him that they worked all night and caught nothing, but [at His word he did it. They caught a great multitude of fish, so their nets were breaking]. They had to call their partners to come and help them retrieve the catch. [Simon Peter fell at the feet of Jesus and asked Him to depart, because he was a sinful man. Jesus told him not to be afraid, that from that time on he would catch people]. They left their boats and followed Him.⁶⁷

A woman declared to Jesus that the womb which bore Him and the breasts which nursed Him were blessed. He said on the contrary, [those who hear God's word and keep it are blessed]. He chided them as an evil generation seeking a sign before they would believe.⁶⁸

When Saul was corrected by Jesus for persecuting Him, he fasted three days and nights. [The

⁶⁰ Mt 1:18-19; 1:24-25; 2:14-15; 2:19-23

⁶¹ Mt 3:13-15

⁶² Mt 4:18-22

⁶³ Mt 5:13-16

⁶⁴ Mt 7:21-27; Lk 6:46-49

⁶⁵ Mt 11:7-24; Lk 7:24-35

⁶⁶ Mt 21:1-7

⁶⁷ Lk 5:4-11

⁶⁸ Lk 11:27-32

Lord told a disciple named Ananias to go pray for Saul and tell him he was a chosen vessel. Ananias said that Saul had persecuted the church and did them much wrong. But God told him to go, and he did]. Saul received his sight back and was filled with the Holy Spirit.⁶⁹

Paul told the Corinthians that even though [Moses and the children of Israel were baptized in the cloud and in the sea, God was not pleased with them and they were overthrown in the wilderness]. They were an example of how not to behave. Don't be idolaters as they were, nor sexually immoral as some of them were, nor grumble as some of them did. [Let him who thinks he stands be careful lest he fall]. No temptation has taken you except what is common to man. [God will not allow you to be tempted above what you are able, but will with the temptation also make the way of escape, that you may endure it].⁷⁰

[Paul told the Corinthians that he wrote to them so he might know the proof of them, whether they are obedient in all things].⁷¹

Paul told the Ephesians to [not let sexual immorality (fornication), uncleanness, covetousness, filthiness, foolish talking, jesting to even by mentioned among them], as is right for saints. These things are not appropriate. [No sexually immoral person (fornicator), unclean person or covetous man has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and God]. Let no one deceive you with empty words. [Because of these things, the wrath of God comes on the children of disobedience]. Don't be partakers with them.⁷²

Paul told the Philippians that they should [continue to obey as they always obey. Work out your salvation with fear and trembling]. [God works in you to will and work for His good pleasure]. Do all without arguing and complaining, so you can [be blameless and harmless, children of God without defect in a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you are lights in the world, holding up the word of life].⁷³

Paul told Titus to remind people in the Church to [be in subjection to (secular) rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work, to speak evil of no one, to not be contentious, to be gentle, showing all humility toward all men].⁷⁴

Paul wrote a letter to a disciple named Philemon. Philemon had a servant named Onesimus who ran away. Paul met him and led him to Christ. Paul was writing Philemon to ask him to have mercy on Onesimus, and to tell him that he would pay any losses Philemon may have suffered as a result of Onesimus running away. [Paul was confident that Philemon would obey him in this request].⁷⁵

The writer of Hebrews told his audience to [pay greater attention to the things which were heard], lest they drift away. They would not escape if they [neglected such a great salvation] which was [confirmed by those who heard with God testifying with signs and wonders, works of power and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His will].⁷⁶

The writer of Hebrews told his audience that they were persuaded of things which accompany salvation from them. [God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the labor of love which you showed in serving the saints]. Show the same diligence to the fullness of hope even to the end, not sluggish, but [imitators of those who through faith and perseverance inherited the promise].⁷⁷

James told his audience that a person who endures temptation is blessed, for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life. The Lord doesn't tempt people, but each one is tempted

⁶⁹ Acts 9:10-18

⁷⁰ 1Cor 10:1-13

⁷¹ 2Cor 2:9

⁷² Eph 5:3-7

⁷³ Php 2:12-18

⁷⁴ Tit 3:1-2

⁷⁵ Phm 1:1-25

⁷⁶ Heb 2:1-4

⁷⁷ Heb 6:9-12

when he is drawn away by his own lust and enticed. When lust bears sin, the sin produces death. Don't be deceived; [every good and perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation and or turning shadow]. He gave birth to us by the word of truth. [Putting away all filthiness and overflowing of wickedness, receive with humility the implanted word, which is able to save your souls]. [Be doers of the word and not just hearers].⁷⁸

Peter told his audience not to be astonished by the fiery trial which came upon them. Because you are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice. If you are insulted for the name of Christ, you are blessed. [Judgment begins in the household of God]. [You who suffer according to the will of God, entrust your souls to Him as a faithful Creator].⁷⁹

Disciples provide for others

Matthew 14:14-21; 15:29-39; Mark 6:33-44; 8:1-10; Luke 9:11-17; John 6:1-15

Jesus had compassion on the multitude and healed their sick.

Jesus told His disciples to feed a multitude of people three times; Jesus multiplied food and fed them.

Matthew 14:34-36; Mark 6:53-56; 8:22-26

People brought to Jesus their sick and begged Him to heal them; He did.

Matthew 20:1-16

Those who come first will bear the heat and labor of the day; the first will be last and the last first.

Many are called but few are chosen.

Mark 9:38-41

Jesus told His disciples not to stop people from doing miracles in His name.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus went to a deserted place to rest, but a great multitude joined them there. [Jesus had compassion on them and healed their sick]. [He told His disciples to feed them]. They balked at that because they couldn't even come close to buying enough food. Jesus asked them what they had. He took it, blessed it and [fed thousands of people]. They took up the left overs and it was way more than they had at the beginning.⁸⁰

When people recognized Jesus, [they brought to Him all who were sick and begged him to heal them. He did].⁸¹

Jesus told a parable about a vineyard owner who hired people to work in his vineyard for a denarius for a day of work. He hired several groups of people, all the way up to the eleventh hour of the day (only one hour left of the work day). When he payed them, he payed them starting with

⁷⁸ Jas 1:9-27

⁷⁹ 1Pet 4:12-19

⁸⁰ Mt 14:14-21; 15:29-39; Mk 6:33-44; Mk 8:1-10; Lk 9:11-17; Jn 6:1-15

⁸¹ Mt 14:34-36; Mk 6:53-56; Mk 8:22-26

the last. Those who were hired first thought he should pay them more, but he didn't, and they murmured against him. [For the first will be last, and the last first. Many are called but few are chosen].⁸²

[John told Jesus that he saw someone casting out demons in Christ's name. He forbade them, because they didn't follow Him. Jesus said don't forbid them because there is no one who will do a mighty work in His name and be able to quickly speak evil of Him. Whoever is not against them is on their side].⁸³

Disciples put off hypocrisy

Matthew 7:1-5; Luke 6:39-42

Don't judge and you won't be judged.

Whatever measure you use in judging will be measured to you.

Don't point to a speck in your brother's eye when you have a beam in your own.

Remove the beam from your eye so you can see to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus told His disciples to [not judge so they won't be judged]. [Whatever measure they use, it will be measured to them]. [Don't point out the speck in a brother's eye when you have a beam in your own eye]. [First, remove the beam in your own eye and you can see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye].⁸⁴

Disciples run to win

1 Corinthians 9:24-27

In a race, only one wins, so run that you can win.

Those strive in the games to win a corruptible crown, we an incorruptible.

Beat your body and bring it into subjection so after you preach to others you will not be disqualified.

1 Corinthians 6:1-13

Do not receive the grace of God in vain; now is the acceptable time and the day of salvation.

Give no occasion of stumbling in anything, but commend yourselves as servants of God.

Philippians 3:7-16

⁸² Mt 20:1-16

⁸³ Mk 9:38-41

⁸⁴ Mt 7:1-5; Lk 6:39-42

Consider those things which are gain as loss for Christ; suffer the loss of all things that you might know Him.

Pursue the righteousness which is by faith in Jesus, that which is from God by faith.

Press on to take hold of that for which you were taken hold of by Christ.

Press toward the goal for the prize of the high calling of God in Jesus.

Hebrews 12:1-12

Lay aside every sin which entangles you and run with perseverance the race set before you.

Look to Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross.

Don't grow weary; you have not resisted to blood, striving against sin.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Corinthians that [of those who run a race only one wins. Run so you can win]. [Men strive in the games to win a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible]. Paul ran like that. He [beat his body and brought it into subjection so that after he preached to others he would not be rejected].⁸⁵

Paul entreated the Corinthians to [not receive the grace of God in vain, because now is the acceptable time and the day of salvation]. [Paul and his team gave no occasion of stumbling in anything] so their service would not be blamed, but in everything [commended themselves as servants of God], in great endurance, afflictions, hardships, distresses, beatings, imprisonments, riots, labors, watchings, fasting, pureness, knowledge, perseverance, kindness, in the Holy spirit and in sincere love, in the word of truth, and the power of God.⁸⁶

[Paul told the Philippians that he considered those things which were gain to him as a loss for Christ. He counted all things a loss so he could know Jesus his Lord] for whom [he suffered the loss of all things that he might gain Christ]. [He wanted to be righteous, not of himself by the law, but righteous by faith in Jesus, the righteousness which is from God by faith]. He wanted to know Jesus, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, becoming conformed to his death, so he might attain the resurrection from the dead. He hadn't arrived, but he [pressed on to take hold of that for which he was taken hold of by Christ]. He [pressed toward the goal for the prize of the high calling of God in Jesus]. All Christians should think this way and if they don't, God will reveal it to them.⁸⁷

The writer of Hebrews encourages his audience to [lay aside every sin which entangles us and run with perseverance the race set before them]. They should [look to Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross], despising its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. [Don't grow weary; you have not resisted to blood, striving against sin].⁸⁸

⁸⁵ 1Cor 9:24-27

⁸⁶ 1Cor 6:1-13

⁸⁷ Php 3:7-16

⁸⁸ Heb 12:1-12

Disciples see God's kingdom

Matthew 17:1-6; Mark 9:1-8; Luke 9:27-36

Jesus said some standing there would not taste death until they saw the Kingdom of heaven come in power.

Jesus was transfigured before Peter, James and John, and His face shone like the sun.

The Father said Jesus was His son and they should listen to Him.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus told the people that some were standing there who would not die until they saw the Kingdom of Heaven come in power]. [He took Peter, James and John to a high mountain by themselves. He was transfigured before them and His face shone like the sun]. Moses and Elijah appeared to them talking with Him. Peter offered to make three tents, one for each of them. A bright cloud overshadowed them and a voice came out of the cloud saying [Jesus was His son and they should listen to Him]. The disciples fell on their faces and were afraid.⁸⁹

Disciples serve Jesus

Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11

Mary came to the tomb with others to prepare the body of Jesus for burial.

Mark 14:12-17; Luke 22:7-23

Jesus told His disciples where to prepare for the passover and they obeyed.

Mark 15:37-47

When Jesus died on the cross, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom.

The centurion who crucified Jesus, when he saw how he died, said He was surely the Son of God.

Many women who followed Jesus and served Him watched from afar as He died.

Joseph boldly asked Pilate for the body of Jesus after He died and buried Him in a new tomb.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[On the third day after Jesus was crucified, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to the tomb. They came to prepare His body]. An angel appeared to them and told them He was risen, just like He said. He told them to tell the disciples. On the way to tell the disciples, Jesus appeared to them. They took hold of His feet and worshiped Him.⁹⁰

⁸⁹ Mt 17:1-6; Mk 9:1-8; Lk 9:27-36

⁹⁰ Mt 28:1-10; Mk 16:1-11

On the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the Passover, the [disciples of Jesus asked Him where he wanted to eat the Passover]. He told them to go into the city and they would meet a man carrying water. Follow him and where he enters, tell the master that your teacher will have the Passover at his guest room. The homeowner himself showed them a large upper room furnished and ready and they prepared it there. [The disciples obeyed and they did as He said].⁹¹

[When Jesus died on the cross, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom]. [The centurion who stood by opposite Him saw that He cried like that and breathed His last said Jesus was surely the Son of God]. [Many women who followed Him and served Him watched from afar]. [Joseph of Arimathaea boldly went into Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus]. Pilate was surprised He was dead and verified it. Joseph [brought a linen cloth and wrapped Jesus in it and put Him in a tomb].⁹²

Disciples step out in faith

Mark 6:1-6

The people in the country of Jesus were offended at him and didn't believe; He couldn't do great works there.

John 2:1-11

Mary believed that Jesus could help when the wedding party ran out of wine; He did.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus went into [His own country] and His disciples followed Him. [The people were offended at Him because his family was right there, and they didn't believe. He couldn't do great works there because of their unbelief].⁹³

Jesus and His mother were at a wedding in Cana. [The hosts ran out of wine, and Mary told Jesus. She told the servants to do what Jesus said]. He told them to fill six water pots of stone with water, and then take it and serve it to the ruler of the feast. [They did, and the ruler called the bridegroom and praised him for serving the best wine at the end of the feast].⁹⁴

Disciples value people

Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-13; Luke 8:26-39

Jesus valued the Decapolis demoniac more than a herd of thousands of swine.

Luke 9:51-56

Jesus would not allow His disciples to call fire on the Samaritans though they rejected Him.

The Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.

Acts 15:36-41; 2 Timothy 4:11

⁹¹ Mk 14:12-17; Lk 22:7-23

⁹² Mk 15:37-47

⁹³ Mk 6:1-6

⁹⁴ Jn 2:1-11

Though Paul disagreed, Barnabas valued Mark enough to split with Paul.

Paul later admitted that Mark was useful for ministry.

Acts 27:1-44

Paul valued the people on a ship and prayed for them; God granted his prayer and spared them.

Ephesians 6:21-24; Philippians 2:25-30

Paul sent representatives to Churches to know how they were doing.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

In the country of the Gergesenes, [Jesus casted demon out of a man. He allowed the demons to go into swine. They did, and the swine went crazy and ran down a hill into water and drowned]. The people who kept the swine went and told what happened in the city. The people of the city came out to meet Jesus, and they begged Him to depart from their borders.⁹⁵

When the time came for Jesus to be crucified, He set His face toward Jerusalem. [He wanted to stop in a village of the Samaritans and asked His disciples to go get things prepared. But when the Samaritans found out he was going to Jerusalem, they wouldn't let Him come into the village. James and John asked Him if they could call fire down on them. But Jesus rebuked them], saying they didn't know what spirit they were operating under. [The Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them]. They went to another village.⁹⁶

Paul suggested to Barnabas that they return to visit their brothers in the cities in which they proclaimed the word of the Lord. [Barnabas wanted to take John, who was called Mark. But Paul didn't want to take him because he abandoned them] in Pamphylia. The contention grew so sharp that [they separated from each other]. Barnabas took Mark with him and sailed to Cyprus, but Paul chose Silas and went out to Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the Churches. [Later Paul admitted that Mark was useful for his ministry].⁹⁷

[Paul was being taken to Rome]. The trip was late in the year, and [Paul warned them that if they continued, they would lose much property and life]. They got stuck in a terrible storm and over several days they lost all hope of getting to land safely. [Paul spoke to them one day after he woke, and told them that the God he served told him that He would spare the lives of everyone on the ship, even though the ship would be lost]. He had them eat something and keep their hopes up. It happened just as Paul told them it would.⁹⁸

[Paul sent representatives to churches which he had founded so they would know of his welfare and he could know of theirs].⁹⁹

Disciples will be with Jesus

Matthew 12:46-50; Luke 8:19-21

The real family of Jesus are disciples who do the will of the Father.

⁹⁵ Mt 8:28-34; Mk 5:1-13; Lk 8:26-39

⁹⁶ Lk 9:51-56

⁹⁷ Acts 15:36-41; 2Tim 4:11

⁹⁸ Acts 27:1-44

⁹⁹ Eph 6:21-24; Php 2:25-30

John 14:1-4

Don't let your heart be troubled; believe in the Father and believe in Jesus.

Jesus will come again and receive His disciples to Himself so we can be with Him.

John 14:12-31

He who believes in Jesus will do greater works than He did because He went to the Father.

If we ask anything in His name, He will do it, that the Father might be glorified in the Son.

Jesus gave us the Counselor, to be with us forever; the Spirit of Truth whom the world can't receive.

Jesus did not leave His disciples as orphans; the Spirit teaches us all things, and reminds us of what Jesus said.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus was speaking to the multitudes. His mother and brother were trying to speak with Him, and someone let Him know. [He said his mother and brothers were his disciples. Whoever does the will of His Father will be His brother, sister and mother].¹⁰⁰

Jesus told His disciples to [not let their hearts be troubled, but to believe in God and believe in Jesus]. He was going away to prepare a place for them. [He would come again and receive them to Himself, that where He was, they might also be there].¹⁰¹

Jesus told His disciples that [he who believes in Him will do the works He did, and even greater works, because He went to the Father]. [Whatever they asked in His name, He would do it, that the Father might be glorified in the Son]. If they asked anything in His name, He would do it. If you love Jesus, keep His commandments. [Jesus promised to give us another Counselor, so He would be with us forever, the Spirit of truth, whom the world can't receive]. He lived with the disciples and they knew Him, but He would be in them. [He would not leave them as orphans. The Holy Spirit would teach them all things, and remind them of what Jesus said to them].¹⁰²

¹⁰⁰ Mt 12:46-50; Lk 8:19-21

¹⁰¹ Jn 14:1-4

¹⁰² Jn 14:12-31

Chapter 11

Feet

Feet are used by God's soldiers to carry out the **strategy** of God's kingdom as they **walk** the earth.

11.1 Strategy

Reach all the world

Acts 1:8; 8:1-40

Jesus told the disciples that they would build the Church from Jerusalem, to Judea, Samaria, and the uttermost parts of the world.

After Stephen was martyred, the disciples, except for the apostles, were scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria.

Those who were scattered abroad went around preaching the word, doing miracles, and building God's kingdom.

Acts 17:1-34; 20:1-6; 20:17-38

The Bereans received the word with all readiness of mind and examined the Scriptures daily.

The disciples did not shrink from declaring to people, teaching them publicly and from house to house.

The disciples testified of repentance toward God and faith toward Jesus throughout the known world.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[Jesus told the disciples that they would build the Church from Jerusalem, to the regions of Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the world]. A great persecution arose against the Church in Jerusalem [after Stephen was martyred. The disciples, except for the apostles, were scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria]. [Those who were scattered abroad went around preaching the word, doing miracles, and building God's Kingdom].¹

Paul went into a synagogue in Thessalonica and reasoned with them for three Sabbath days. He explained and demonstrated that Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, telling them

¹ Acts 1:8; 8:1-40

Jesus is the Christ. Some were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and not a few of the chief women. Persecution arose as a result, and Paul and his team went to [Beroea]. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica. [They received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the Scriptures daily to see whether these things were so]. Many of them believed. But the Jews in Thessalonica sent people to agitate the multitudes. Paul and his team went on from there. This was their pattern as they went throughout the known world. [They did not shrink from declaring to people anything that was profitable, teaching them publicly and from house to house, testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward Jesus]. ²

Lay a solid foundation

Matthew 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-26

Peter told Jesus He was the Christ, the Son of God; flesh and blood did not reveal this, but the Father in heaven.

He was Peter (petros, little stone) and on this rock (petra, bedrock) Jesus built His Church.

This revelation of the identity of Jesus is the foundation of His Church (assembly).

The gates of Hell will not prevail against His Church (assembly).

Jesus gave us the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven.

Whatever we bind on earth will have been bound in heaven.

Whatever we release (loose) on earth shall have been released (loosed) in heaven.

John 3:1-21

Nicodemus came to Jesus at night, and Jesus revealed to him who He was.

Jesus said a man must be born again or he will not see God's Kingdom.

A man must be born of water and of the Spirit or he will not see God's Kingdom.

What is born of flesh is flesh, what is born of the Spirit is spirit.

God so loved the world that He gave His only Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.

God didn't send His son to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Him.

Light came into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, for their works were evil.

² Acts 17:1-34; 20:1-6; 20:17-38

He who does evil hates light, and doesn't come to it, lest their works be exposed.

He who does the truth comes to the light, that his works may be revealed to have been done in God.

Acts 2:40-47

Peter preached repentance on the day of Pentecost and 3000 people were saved.

The disciples continued in the apostle's teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and in prayer.

The Lord added to the Church (assembly) day by day those who were being saved.

1 Corinthians 3:1-15

The Corinthians were fleshly, like babes, and not spiritual; they had to be fed milk and couldn't take solid food.

Neither he who plants nor he who waters is important, but God who gives the increase.

Paul laid a foundation in the Corinthians, Jesus Himself, and expected them to build on that and grow.

No one can lay any other foundation than Jesus.

2 Corinthians 7:1-16

Cleanse yourself from all defilement of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Godly sorrow produces repentance to salvation, with no regret.

The sorrow of the world produces death.

2 Timothy 2:19

God's firm foundation stands on two things: God knows those who are His, and everyone who names the name of the Lord should depart from unrighteousness.

Hebrews 5:11-14; Hebrews 6:1-8

The believers spoken to in Hebrews should be teachers, but they need milk, not solid food.

They needed to have someone teach them the rudiments of the first principles of the revelations of God.

Everyone who lives on milk is not experienced in the word of righteousness.

Solid food is for the adult who by use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

The writer of Hebrews wanted to leave teaching foundations and go on to perfection.

Christian foundation: (1) repentance from dead works, (2) faith toward God, (3) the teaching of baptisms, (4) laying on of hands, (5) resurrection of the dead and (6) eternal judgment.

Land which receives the rain and produces fruit is blessed.

Land that only produces thorns and thistles is rejected, near being cursed; its end is to be burned.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus asked His disciples who men say He was. Some thought he was John the Baptist, some Elijah, Jeremiah, or one of the other prophets. Jesus asked them who they thought He was. [Peter answered that He was the Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus told him he was blessed because flesh and blood did not reveal this to him, but His Father in heaven]. He told Simon [he was Peter (petros, the small stone, pebble) and on this rock (petra, bedrock) he would build his Church and the gates of Hell would not prevail against it]. He would [give them the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever they bind on earth would have been bound in heaven, and whatever they released on earth would have been released in heaven].³

[Nicodemus came to Jesus at night]. He was a Pharisee, a ruler of the Jews. He told Jesus that He was a teacher come from God and no one could do the work unless God were with him. [Jesus told him that a man had to be born anew or he couldn't see God's kingdom]. Nicodemus didn't understand. Jesus said one [must be born of water and spirit or he can't enter God's kingdom]. [What is born of flesh is flesh, what is born of the Spirit is spirit]. As Moses lifted up the serpent, so the Son of Man must be lifted up that whoever believes in Him should not perish. [God so loved the world that He gave His only Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life]. [God didn't send His son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Him]. He who believes in Him is not judged; he who doesn't believe has been judged already. This is the judgment: [light came into the world and men loved darkness rather than the light, for their works were evil]. [He who does evil hates light, and doesn't come to it, lest their works be exposed]. [He who does the truth comes to the light, that his works may be revealed to have been done in God].⁴

[Peter preached on the day of Pentecost and three thousand of them were saved]. Those who gladly received his word were baptized. [They continued in the apostle's teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and prayer]. Many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. All who believed were together, and had all things in common. They sold possessions and distributed them to anyone who had need. Day by day they were with one accord in the temple, breaking bread at home, and took their food with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God and having favor with all the people. [The Lord added to the assembly day by day those who were being saved].⁵

[Paul chastised the Corinthians because they were not spiritual, but fleshly, like babes. He had to feed them milk, because they couldn't take solid food]. They were fleshly because there was jealousy, strife, and factions among them. Some followed Paul and some Apollos. Paul planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase. [Neither he who plants, nor he who waters is important, but God who gives the increase]. The apostles were God's fellow workers, but the Church was

³ Mt 16:13-20; Mk 8:27-30; Lk 9:18-26

⁴ Jn 3:1-21

⁵ Acts 2:40-47

God's farming, God's building. [As a master builder, Paul laid a foundation. No one can lay any other foundation than that which has been laid, which is Jesus]. The work of every man who [builds on that foundation] will be revealed in fire. If the work remains, he will receive a reward. If it is burned up, he will suffer loss, but will be saved as through fire.⁶

Paul told the Corinthians that having good promises we should [cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God]. He regretted his former letter, because he had grieved them and couldn't be there to comfort them. But he didn't regret it anymore. [Godly sorrow produces repentance to salvation, which brings no regret]. [But the sorrow of the world produces death].⁷

Paul told Timothy that [God's firm foundation stands on the following pillars: God knows those who are His, and everyone who names the name of the Lord should depart from unrighteousness].⁸

The writer of Hebrews said he wanted to say a lot, but they had become dull of hearing. [They should be teachers], but [they need to have someone teach them the rudiments of the first principles of the revelations of God]. [They need milk and not solid food]. [Everyone who lives on milk is not experienced in the word of righteousness], for he is a baby. [But solid food is for the full grown who by use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil]. So [he wanted to leave the teaching of the first principles of Christ and go on to perfection]. [He didn't want to have to lay again a foundation of repentance from dead works, of faith toward God, of the teaching of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead and eternal judgment]. Those who were once enlightened, tasted the heavenly gift, were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, and tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come and fell away, it is impossible to renew them again to repentance, seeing they crucify the Son of God for themselves again, and put Him to open shame. [Land which receives the rain and produces fruit is blessed by God], but [land that only produces thorns and thistles is rejected and near being cursed. Its end is to be burned].⁹

Use healing and miracles

Matthew 4:23-25; 9:35-38; 20:29-34; Mark 7:31-37; Luke 4:31-41; 7:11-17; John 5:1-1

Jesus healed every disease and sickness among the people.

Because Jesus did miracles, great multitudes followed Him and heard His teaching.

Jesus had compassion on the sick and oppressed and healed based on their request.

Mark 5:14-20

Jesus told the Gadarene demoniac to go tell his people what God did for him; he told them what Jesus did for him.

John 9:1-7

Jesus healed a man blind from birth; Jesus did the works of the Father who sent Him while it was day.

The night is coming when no one can work; Jesus is the light of the world.

⁶ 1Cor 3:1-15

⁷ 2Cor 7:1-16

⁸ 2Tim 2:19

⁹ Heb 5:11-14; 6:1-8

John 11:1-45

Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead; He is the resurrection and the life.

Whoever believes in Jesus will still live, even if he dies.

John 20:30-31

Jesus did many signs so people would believe He is the Christ, the Son of God, and might have life in His name.

Acts 5:12-16

The apostles did many signs and wonders among the people.

Acts 9:26-43

Peter prayed, God raised Tabatha, and many in that region believed in the Lord.

Acts 16:1-40

Paul and Silas did miracles in Philippi, and a jailer and his household (oikos) were saved.

Paul told the jailer to believe, he and his household, and they would be saved.

The jailer was baptized with his household, and they rejoiced greatly.

Acts 28:1-16

On an island called Malta after a ship wreck, Paul did many miracles and healed people.

Romans 15:14-33

Grace is given to us by God, that we should be servants of Christ; we should boast only in Christ.

Christ worked signs and wonders by the Spirit through Paul for the obedience of the Gentiles.

1 Corinthians 2:1-16

Paul didn't come to the Corinthians with excellence of speech or wisdom.

Paul determined to know nothing among them but Jesus Christ and Him crucified.

His speech and preaching were not in persuasive words of human wisdom.

Paul demonstrated the Spirit's power, that their faith would not be in the wisdom of men but the power of God.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus went about teaching and preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom, and [He healed every disease and sickness among the people]. [Great multitudes followed Him and heard His teaching as a result]. [He had compassion on the sick and oppressed and healed based on their requests].¹⁰

After Jesus healed the Gadarene demoniac with the legion, the man He healed wanted to go with Him. Jesus told him to go to his people and [tell them everything God had done for him]. [He went and told them everything Jesus had done for him].¹¹

[Jesus healed a man blind from birth]. His disciples asked Him if the man sinned or if His parents sinned. Jesus said neither sinned, but it was allowed so the works of God might be revealed in Him. [He said he must do the works of Him who sent me while it was day]. [The night was coming when no one could work]. [Jesus was the light of the world].¹²

[Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead]. He told Martha the sister of Lazarus that her brother would rise again. Martha thought He meant in the last day, but He told her that [He was the resurrection and the life]. [Whoever believes in Him will still live, even if he dies].¹³

John said that Jesus did many other signs in the presence of the disciples which were not written in his gospel, but [those were written that people would believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing they might have life in His name].¹⁴

[The apostles did many signs and wonders among the people].¹⁵

[Peter prayed and God raised Tabitha from the dead. This became known throughout all of Joppa and many believed in the Lord].¹⁶

Paul and Silas were preaching in [Philippi]. A slave girl with a demon of divination followed them speaking words over them. Paul grew tired of it and cast the demon out of the girl. The owners of the girl realized they had lost their promise of wealth from the girl, and they brought Paul and Silas to the magistrates of the city, who tore their clothes off and had them beaten with rods. They threw them into the inner prison and put their feet in the stocks. Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God and the prisoners listening to them. There was a great earthquake so the foundations of the prison were shaken, and the doors were all opened and everyone's bonds were loosened. The jailer woke, saw the prison doors open, and drew his sword to kill himself supposing the prisoners had escaped. Paul told him not harm himself, for they were all there. The man got lights, sprang in and fell trembling before Paul and Silas. He asked what he should do to be saved. They told him to [believe in the Lord Jesus, he and his household, and he would be saved]. They spoke the word over him and all who were in his house. He brought them into his house, washed their wounds and fed them. [He was baptized with his household, and they rejoiced greatly].¹⁷

[Paul was on a ship which crashed on an island called Malta]. A snake bit him and the natives thought he had received the justice he escaped when he lived after the ship wreck. However, when he did not get sick, they thought he was a god. Publius, the chief man of the island, entertained Paul and his cohort. The father of Publius was sick with dysentery. [Paul prayed for him, laid hands on him and healed him. Many who had diseases on the island came to him to be cured].¹⁸

Paul told the Romans that he was reminding them, because of the [grace that was given to him by God, that he should be a servant of Christ], a priest of the Gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit. [He boasted only in Christ].

¹⁰ Mt 4:23-25; 9:35-38; 20:29-34; Mk 7:31-37; Lk 4:31-41; 7:11-17; Jn 5:1-10

¹¹ Mk 5:14-20

¹² Jn 9:1-7

¹³ Jn 11:1-45

¹⁴ Jn 20:30-31

¹⁵ Acts 5:12-16

¹⁶ Acts 9:26-43

¹⁷ Acts 16:1-40

¹⁸ Acts 28:1-16

He did not dare to speak of any things except [those which Christ worked through me, for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of God's Spirit]. He did this so he could preach the gospel.¹⁹

Paul told the Corinthians that [he didn't come with excellence of speech or of wisdom, proclaiming the testimony of God]. [He determined to know nothing among them except Jesus Christ and Him crucified]. He was with them in weakness, in fear and in much trembling. [His speech and preaching were not in persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, that their faith would not stand in the wisdom of men but in the power of God].²⁰

Bring the Kingdom of God

Matthew 13:31-32

The Kingdom of Heaven is small like a mustard seed, but it becomes a tree when it is grown.

Matthew 13:33; Luke 13:18-22

The Kingdom of Heaven is like yeast which leavens bread.

Matthew 13:44-50

The Kingdom of Heaven is like a treasure which a person sells everything to gain.

The Kingdom of Heaven is like a dragnet where the good are kept and the bad are thrown into the furnace.

Angels will separate the good from the evil and cast the evil into the furnace; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16

The Kingdom of Heaven belongs to people who are like little children.

Anyone who does not receive God's Kingdom like a little child will not enter into it.

Mark 4:26-29

The Kingdom of Heaven is like a seed which grows, even though you don't know how.

Luke 8:1-3

Jesus preached the Gospel of the Kingdom of God.

Revelation 4:1-22:21

There will be no end to the increase of Christ's government.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

¹⁹ Rom 15:14-33

²⁰ 1Cor 2:1-16

Jesus told a parable and said the [Kingdom of Heaven is like a grain of mustard seed], which a man took in his field, which indeed is [smaller than all seeds. But when it grows, it becomes a tree], so the birds of air come to lodge in its branches.²¹

Jesus said the Kingdom of Heaven was like [yeast, which a woman hid in three measures of meal until it was all leavened].²²

Jesus said the Kingdom of Heaven was like [treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid. He went and sold all he had and bought that field]. Also, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls, who having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all he had and bought it. Again, [the Kingdom of Heaven is like a dragnet cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind. When it was filled, they drew it up on the beach, sat down and put the good in containers but threw the bad away. So it would be at the end of the world. The angels would come and separate the wicked from among the righteous and cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth].²³

[Little children were brought to Jesus, that he might lay His hands on them] and pray, and the disciples rebuked them. Jesus told them to allow the little children, and [not forbid them to come to Him, for the Kingdom of Heaven belongs to ones like these]. [Anyone who did not receive God's Kingdom like a little child will not enter into it].²⁴

Jesus said that [God's Kingdom is as if a man should cast seed on the earth, and sleep and rise, and the seed should spring up and grow, though he doesn't know how]. The earth bears fruit, and when it is ripe, he puts in the sickle because the harvest has come.²⁵

[Jesus preached the Gospel of the Kingdom of God].²⁶

The bulk of Revelation shows how [there will be no end to the increase in Christ's government].²⁷

Strategy of Jesus

Matthew 20:17-19

Jesus told the disciples He would be mocked, scourged and crucified, and rise on the third day.

Matthew 21:8-11; 21:15-16

Jesus entered Jerusalem to a crowd singing and shouting about the Son of David.

Matthew 22:1-14

The Kingdom of Heaven is like a certain king who made a marriage feast for His son.

The King sends his servants into the streets to bring them all in.

The King saw a man without wedding clothes at the wedding feast.

The King had the man bound and cast into outer darkness where there is weeping and grinding of teeth.

²¹ Mt 13:31-32

²² Mt 13:33; Lk 13:18-22

²³ Mt 13:44-50

²⁴ Mt 19:13-15; Mk 10:13-16

²⁵ Mk 4:26-29

²⁶ Lk 8:1-3

²⁷ Rev 4:1-22:21

Many are called, but few are chosen.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus told His disciples he was going to be delivered to [the scribes and chief priests, they would condemn Him to death], they would hand Him over to the Gentiles to [mock, scourge and crucify him, and on the third day He would be raised up].²⁸

[Jesus entered Jerusalem to a crowd singing and shouting about the Son of David]. The chief priests and scribes complained to Jesus about this, but He said praise was perfected out of the mouth of babes and nursing babies.²⁹

Jesus told a parable that [the Kingdom of Heaven was like a certain king who made a marriage feast for His son]. When everything was ready, he sent servants to bring them in. His subjects made light of it, and went their ways. Some grabbed his servants and treated them shamefully and killed them. The king sent his armies, destroyed the murderers and burned their city. Then [he sent his servants into the streets and bring them all in. When the king came to see the people he saw a man without wedding clothing. He had him bound and cast into outer darkness, where there was weeping and grinding of teeth. Many are called, but few are chosen].³⁰

Prepare the way

Matthew 3:3-6; 17:9-13; 21:23-46; Mark 1:1-8; John 1:19-51

John the Baptist came to prepare the way for Jesus.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[John the Baptist came to prepare the way for Jesus].³¹

Repent

Matthew 3:1-2; 3:7-12; Luke 3:1-17

John the Baptist: repent for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

Matthew 4:12-17; Mark 1:14-15

Jesus: repent for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

Jesus: repent and believe the Gospel of the Kingdom.

Matthew 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17; Luke 5:27-32

The healthy need no physician, but the sick do; sinners need Jesus; He came to call sinners to repentance.

Luke 13:1-9

²⁸ Mt 20:17-19

²⁹ Mt 21:8-11; 21:15-16

³⁰ Mt 22:1-14

³¹ Mt 3:3-6; 17:9-13; 21:23-46; Mk 1:1-8; Jn 1:19-51

Jesus taught the people that if they didn't repent, they would perish as other sinners had perished.

Parable of the fig tree: the Master came seeking fruit on it, but found none; he said cut it down.

The Gardner said give it time; if it produced fruit, fine, but if not, they could cut it down.

Acts 2:13-39; 3:1-26

Peter preached, the multitude were pierced to the heart; Peter said repent, be baptized and they would receive the Holy Spirit.

1 Thessalonians 1:4-10

The Thessalonians had turned to God from idols, to serve a living and true God.

Jesus delivers us from the wrath to come.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

[John the Baptist] preached that people should [repent for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand].³²

[Jesus preached] that they should [repent for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand]. He told them to [repent and believe the Gospel of the Kingdom].³³

Jesus called Matthew the tax collector to follow Him. He invited Jesus to dinner, where he had many tax collectors. The pharisees were upset with Jesus. Jesus told them that [the healthy need no physician, but the sick do]. [He came to call sinners to repentance].³⁴

[Jesus taught the people that if they didn't repent, they would perish as other sinners perished]. He told a [parable] about a man who planted [a fig tree]. For three years [he came seeking fruit on it and found none. He told the gardener to cut it down because it was a waste of good soil]. However the farmer said he would [fertilize it and dig around it. If it produced fruit, fine, but if not, they could cut it down].³⁵

[Peter preached on the day of Pentecost]. He made it clear Jesus was the Christ and the multitude had Him killed. [They were pierced to the heart and asked what they should do. Peter said they should repent, be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of sins and they would receive the gift of the Holy Spirit].³⁶

Paul told [the Thessalonians] that their reputation had gone out and others reported how [they had turned to God from idols, to serve a living and true God], and to wait for the Son from heaven, whom God raised from the dead. The Son is [Jesus, who delivers us from the wrath to come].³⁷

Seek the lost

Matthew 18:11-14

³² Mt 3:1-2, 7-12; Lk 3:1-17

³³ Mt 4:12-17; Mk 1:14-15

³⁴ Mt 9:9-13; Mk 2:13-17; Lk 5:27-32

³⁵ Lk 13:1-9

³⁶ Acts 2:13-39; 3:1-26

³⁷ 1Th 1:4-10

Jesus came to seek the lost, like the shepherd in the parable of 100 sheep.

It is not the will of the Father in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

Mark 1:35-39; Luke 4:42-44

Jesus came so he could preach in all the towns of Israel.

Mark 3:13-19

Jesus called his disciples and appointed the twelve that He might send them out to preach.

Jesus gave his disciples authority to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons.

Luke 15:3-32

In the parable of the prodigal son, the father had compassion and took the young man back gladly.

In this parable, the brother was jealous at how well the prodigal was treated.

The young man who turned back to his father was dead and is alive; he was lost and is found.

Matthew 10:1-15; Mark 6:7-13; Luke 9:1-6; 10:1-12

Jesus sent the twelve and the seventy out two by two.

Jesus said whatever city (village) they came to to seek out a worthy oikos and stay there.

Don't go from house to house, but stay in the worthy oikos.

Eat and drink whatever is set before you, preach the gospel and heal the sick.

If they don't receive you, shake the dust off your feet on the way out of the village.

Heal the sick and tell them God's kingdom has come near to them.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus said [the Son of Man came to save that which was lost]. If a man has [one hundred sheep], and one of them goes astray, he will [leave the 99 and seek the stray]. If he finds it, he will rejoice over it more than the 99 which haven't gone astray. Even so [it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish].³⁸

Jesus told His disciples that they needed to [leave and preach in other towns, because He came out for this reason].³⁹

[Jesus called His disciples and appointed the twelve that they might be with Him and that He might send them to preach], and [to have authority to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons].⁴⁰

³⁸ Mt 18:11-14

³⁹ Mk 1:35-39; Lk 4:42-44

⁴⁰ Mk 3:13-19

Jesus told the [parable of the prodigal son] who squandered his inheritance with riotous living. After, he had spent it all, there was a severe famine in the land. He fed pigs, longing to fill his belly with the husks that the pigs ate, but no one gave him any. He came to his senses and decided to go back to his father and repent and ask his father to take him back as a servant. His father saw him from far off, was moved with compassion and fell on his neck and kissed him. [The father willingly took him back as his son], and had them kill the fattened calf to celebrate. [His brother was out in the field, and he was upset when he came back]. His father came out to him and pleaded with him to come in. The father told the son he was always with him, and everything he had was his, but he should celebrate and [be glad, because his brother was dead and is alive again. He was lost and is found].⁴¹

Jesus [sent the twelve out two by two. He also sent the seventy in the same way]. He told them to not worry about provision. [If the people did not receive them, shake the dust off their feet on the way out of the village]. [In whatever village or city they entered they were to find out who in it was worthy and stay there]. Declare peace over whatever house they stayed in. If a son of peace was there, the peace would rest on him. If not, it would return to them. Wherever they went, [enter into a household and stay there until they departed], [eating and drinking what they gave, for a laborer was worthy of his wages]. [Don't go from house to house]. [Heal the sick and tell them God's Kingdom has come near to them].⁴²

11.2 Walk

Walk Harmlessly

Mark 9:42-49

Jesus said whoever causes a little one to stumble would be better off cast into the sea with a millstone hung around his neck.

It is better to enter life lame or maimed than to be whole and cast into unquenchable fire.

Romans 14:1-23

Accept one who is weak in faith and do not dispute over opinions.

Some have faith to eat all things, but the weak in faith eat only vegetables.

No one lives to himself, no one dies to himself; we live and die to the Lord.

Whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.

To the Lord every knee will bow, and every tongue will confess to God.

Don't destroy with your food him for whom Christ died and don't let your good be slandered.

Follow after peace and the things by which we may build one another up.

⁴¹ Lk 15:3-32

⁴² Mt 10:1-15; Mk 6:7-13; Lk 9:1-6; 10:1-12

It is good not to do anything by which your brother stumbles, is offended or is made weak.

One who partakes doubting is condemned, because whatever is not of faith is sin.

1 Corinthians 10:14-33

Let no one seek his own, but each his neighbor's good.

Give no occasion for stumbling, whether to Jews, Greeks or the Church.

Please (accommodate) all men in all things, seeking the profit of the many that they may be saved.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus told His disciples that [whoever causes a little one to stumble, it would be better for him if he were cast into the sea with a millstone hung around his neck]. If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off. If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. If your eye causes you to stumble, cast it out. [It is better for you to enter life lame than being whole to be cast into the unquenchable fire].⁴³

Paul wrote to the Romans about meat sacrificed to idols. He said to [accept one who is weak in faith, but not for disputes over opinions]. [One man has faith to eat all things, but he who is weak in faith eats only vegetables]. He who eats should not despise him who doesn't, nor visa versa. [None of us lives to himself, and none dies to himself. We live to the Lord and we die to the Lord]. [Whether we live or die, we are the Lord's]. Christ died, rose and lived again that He might be Lord of the dead and the living. [To Him every knee will bow and every tongue confess]. Do not put a stumbling block in a brother's way, nor an occasion for falling. If someone considers something unclean, to him, it is unclean. If because of food your brother is grieved, you walk no longer in love. Don't destroy with your food him for whom Christ died and don't let your good be slandered. God's Kingdom is not eating and drinking, but righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. So follow after things which make for peace and things by which we may build one another up. [Don't overthrow God's work for food's sake. It is good not to do anything by which your brother stumbles, is offended or is made weak]. Have faith to yourself before God; you are happy if you don't judge yourself in that which you approve. But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because [whatever is not of faith is sin].⁴⁴

Paul told the Corinthians to flee from idolatry. The cup is the sharing of the blood of Christ, and the bread is the sharing of the body of Christ. We who are many are one body because we all partake of the one loaf. The things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God. Don't have fellowship with demons. You can't partake of the table of the Lord and of demons. "All things are lawful for me," but not all things profit nor build up. [Let no one seek his own, but each his neighbor's good]. Eat whatever is sold in the butcher's shop or if an unbeliever invites you to a meal, asking no question for the sake of conscience. But if someone tells you it is sacrificed to idols, do not eat for the sake of the one who told you, for his conscience. Whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. [Give no occasion for stumbling, whether to Jews, Greeks or the Church. Paul said he pleased all men in all things, seeking the profit of the many that they may be saved].⁴⁵

⁴³ Mk 9:42-49

⁴⁴ Rom 14:1-23

⁴⁵ 1Cor 10:14-33

Walk in God's will

Luke 2:1-7

Joseph went to Bethlehem with Mary who gave birth to Jesus there, fulfilling Scripture.

Revelation 3:1-22

For the Churches in Revelation, Jesus prescribed the cure: repentance, for the most part.

He who overcomes will eat from the tree of life which is in the Paradise of God.

He who overcomes won't be harmed by the second death.

He who overcomes will receive the hidden manna and a white stone on which a new name is written which no one knows but him who receives it.

He who overcomes He will give authority over the nations and the morning star.

He who overcomes will be arrayed in white garments, his name will not be blotted from the book of life, and Jesus will confess him before His Father.

He who overcomes Jesus will make a pillar in the temple, will write on him the name of God and the name of the City of God which comes down out of heaven, and the new name of Jesus.

He who overcomes will sit down on the throne of Jesus, as Jesus overcame and sat at His Father's throne.

It is the will of the Lord that we overcome.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

A decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be enrolled. This was the first one made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. Everyone went to his own city to enroll themselves. [Joseph went up from Galilee to Bethlehem, the City of David, and took Mary, who was pledged to be married to him as wife, being pregnant. While they were there, she gave birth to her firstborn son], wrapped him in bands of cloth and laid him in a feeding trough because there was no room for them at the inn.⁴⁶

In Revelation, [Jesus spoke to the Churches in several provinces]: Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea. For each province, He spoke of what was good there, corrected what needed correcting, and [prescribed the cure for them (repentance, for the most part)]. Then for each of them, He said he who has an ear let him hear what the Spirit says to the Churches, and [to him who overcomes He would give him something pertaining to life ([eat from the tree of life which is in the Paradise of God]; [won't be harmed by the second death]; [will receive the hidden manna and a white stone on which a new name is written which no one knows but him who receives it]; [He will give authority over the nations and he will rule them with an iron rod and will give him the morning star]; [he will be arrayed in white garments, his name will

⁴⁶ Lk 2:1-7

not be blotted from the book of life, and Jesus would confess him before His Father]; [He would make him a pillar in the temple, and will write on him the name of God and the name of the City of God which comes down out of heaven, and the new name of Jesus]; [to sit down on His throne, as Jesus overcame and sat at His Father's throne]). [It is clearly His will that we overcome].⁴⁷

Walk in growth

1 Thessalonians 1:2-4

Paul encouraged the Thessalonians because their faith and love of each other grew.

1 Peter 2:1-4

Peter said to put away all wickedness, deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and evil speaking, and like babies long for the pure milk of the word that by it you may grow.

Taste that the Lord is gracious; come to him as a living stone, rejected by men but chosen by God and precious.

1 John 2:12-14

John wrote to little children — their sins are forgiven and they know the Father.

John wrote to young men and women — they have overcome the evil one, they are strong, and the word of God remains in them.

John wrote to fathers and mothers — they know Him who is from the beginning.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul gave thanks to God for [the Thessalonians, because their faith grew exceedingly, and the love of each one toward the others abounded, and for their perseverance and faith in all their persecutions].⁴⁸

Peter told the Churches to [put away all wickedness, deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and evil speaking. As new born babies, long for the pure milk of the Word, that by it you might grow], if you [tasted that the Lord is gracious, coming to him as a living stone, rejected by men but chosen by God and precious].⁴⁹

[John wrote to little children (because their sins were forgiven and they know the Father), young men and women (because they have overcome the evil one, they are strong, and the word of God remains in them), and fathers and mothers (because they know Him who is from the beginning)].⁵⁰

Walk in humility

Romans 12:14-21

⁴⁷ Rev 3:1-22

⁴⁸ 1Th 1:2-4

⁴⁹ 1Pet 2:1-4

⁵⁰ 1Jn 2:12-14

Bless those who persecute you; bless and don't curse.

Rejoice with those who rejoice, weep with those who weep; be of the same mind toward one another.

Don't set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble; don't be wise in your own conceits.

Repay no one evil for evil; respect what is honorable; be at peace with all as much as it lies with you.

Do not be overcome with evil, but overcome evil with good.

1 Corinthians 4:1-13

Do not think beyond the things which are written, so none is puffed up against one another.

God makes you different, and what you have you received from Him, so don't boast as if you had not received it.

1 Peter 3:8-22

Be like minded, compassionate, loving as brothers, tenderhearted.

Bless that you might inherit a blessing; keep your tongue from evil and your lips from speaking deceit.

Turn away from evil and do good; seek peace and pursue it.

The eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, His ears open to their prayers, but His face is against those who do evil.

Sanctify the Lord God in your heart, always ready to give an answer to everyone who asks you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, with humility and fear, having a good conscience.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Romans to [bless those who persecute them, bless and don't curse]. [Rejoice with those who rejoice, weep with those who weep]. [Be of the same mind toward one another]. [Don't set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble]. [Don't be wise in your own conceits]. [Repay no one evil for evil. Respect what is honorable in the sight of all men]. [Be at peace with all men, as much as it is up to you. Don't seek revenge], but let God have that. [Don't be overcome with evil, but overcome evil with good].⁵¹

Paul told the Corinthians that they should [learn not to think beyond the things which are written, so none would be puffed up against one another]. [God makes you different, and what you have you received from Him, so you should not boast as if you had not received it].⁵²

⁵¹ Rom 12:14-21

⁵² 1Cor 4:1-13

Peter told the Churches to [be like-minded, compassionate, loving as brothers, tenderhearted], courteous, not rendering evil for evil or insult for insult, but [blessing that you might inherit a blessing. Keep your tongue from evil and your lips from speaking deceit]. [Turn away from evil and do good. Seek peace and pursue it]. [The eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and His ears open to their prayers, but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil]. [Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give an answer to everyone who asks you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, with humility and fear, having a good conscience]. It is better, if it is God's will, to suffer for doing well than for doing evil. Christ suffered for sins, the righteous for the unrighteous, that He might bring you to God, put to death in the flesh but made alive in the Spirit.⁵³

Walk in moral excellence

Philippians 4:8-9

Whatever things are true, honorable, just, pure, lovely, of good report, virtuous and praiseworthy, think on these things.

1 Thessalonians 5:1-11

You are children of light, children of the day; you don't belong to night or darkness.

Do not sleep, as the rest do, but watch and be sober, since you belong to the day.

God didn't appoint you to wrath, but to obtain salvation through Jesus.

2 Peter 1:3-15

God's divine power has granted us all things pertaining to life and godliness.

God granted to us precious promises that we might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust.

Add all diligence, and in faith, supply moral excellence.

In moral excellence, supply knowledge.

In knowledge, supply self-control.

In self-control, supply perseverance.

In perseverance, supply godliness.

In godliness, supply brotherly affection.

In brotherly affection, supply love.

He who lacks these things is blind, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins.

⁵³ 1Pet 3:8-22

Be diligent to make your calling and election sure; if you do these things, you will never stumble.

Be diligent to be found in peace, without defect and blameless in His sight.

2 Peter 3:14-18

Beware lest you be carried away with the error of the wicked and fall from your own steadfastness.

Grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior.

1 John 1:5-10

God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all.

If we say that we have fellowship with Him and walk in the darkness, we lie and don't tell the truth.

If we walk in the light, we have fellowship with one another and the blood of Jesus cleanses us from all sin.

If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us the sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Philippians that [whatever things were true, honorable, just, pure, lovely, of good report, if there was any virtue and any praise, think on these things]. [The things which they learned, received, heard and saw in him, do those things].⁵⁴

Paul told the Thessalonians that they knew well that the day of the Lord would come like a thief in the night. When they are saying they would have peace and safety, sudden destruction would come on them like birth pains on a pregnant woman. They will in no way escape. But the Thessalonians weren't in darkness that the day would overtake them like a thief. [They were children of light and children of the day. They didn't belong to night or darkness], so Paul encouraged them to [not sleep, as the rest do, but watch and be sober]. Those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, do so at night. But be sober since you belong to the day, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. [God didn't appoint us to wrath, but to obtaining salvation through Jesus], who died for us, that whether awake or asleep, we should live together with Him.⁵⁵

Peter told the Churches that seeing [that God's divine power has granted us all things pertaining to life and godliness], through the knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and virtue, by which [He has granted to us His precious promises that through these we might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust]. [Add on your part all diligence, and in your faith, supply moral excellence; in moral excellence, knowledge; in knowledge, self-control; in self-control, perseverance; in perseverance, godliness, in godliness, brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love]. [If these are yours and abound, they make

⁵⁴ *Php* 4:8-9

⁵⁵ *1Th* 5:1-11

you to not be idle or unfruitful in the knowledge of Jesus]. [He who lacks these things is blind, seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins]. [Be diligent to make your calling and election sure. If you do these things, you will never stumble]. Thus you will be richly supplied with the entrance into the Kingdom of Jesus.⁵⁶

Peter told the Churches to [be diligent to be found in peace, without defect and blameless in His sight]. Regard the patience of our Lord as salvation, even as Paul wrote to you, as also in all of his letters, speaking in them of these things. In those, there are some things that are hard to understand, which the ignorant twist, as they also do to other Scriptures, to their own destruction. Knowing these things, [beware, lest you be carried away with the error of the wicked and fall from your own steadfastness]. [Grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior].⁵⁷

John told the Churches that [God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all]. [If we say that we have fellowship with Him and walk in the darkness, we lie and don't tell the truth]. But [if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another and the blood of Jesus cleanses us from all sin]. [If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us]. [If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us the sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness]. If we say we haven't sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.⁵⁸

Walk in perseverance

James 5:7-11

Be patient until the coming of the Lord.

Establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand.

Don't grumble against one another, so that you won't be judged.

Look to the perseverance of Job, and the outcome; the Lord is full of compassion and mercy.

1 Peter 4:1-6

Christ suffered in the flesh; you should arm yourself with the same mind.

When you have suffered you have ceased from sin that you should no longer live the rest of your time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God.

We will all give account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

James told the Churches to [be patient until the coming of the Lord]. The farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until it receives the early and late rain. You also be patient. [Establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand]. [Don't grumble, brothers, against one another, so that you won't be judged]. Behold, the judge stands at the door. The prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord suffered and persevered. We call them blessed who

⁵⁶ 2Pet 1:3-15

⁵⁷ 2Pet 3:14-18

⁵⁸ 1Jn 1:5-10

endured. [Look to the perseverance of Job, and the outcome, and how the Lord is full of compassion and mercy].⁵⁹

Peter told the Churches that [Christ suffered in the flesh, so they should arm themselves with the same mind]. [He who has suffered has ceased from sin that they should no longer live the rest of their time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God]. We have spent enough of our past time doing the desire of the Gentiles, and having walked in lewdness, lusts, drunken binges, orgies, carousing, and abominable idolatries. They think it strange that you don't run with them into the same excess of riot, blaspheming. [They will give account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead]. The Gospel was preached even to the dead, that they might be judged indeed as men in the flesh but live as to God in the spirit.⁶⁰

Walk in the Spirit

Acts 1:4-8

Wait for the promise of the Father; you will be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

You will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you will be witnesses of Jesus.

Acts 4:23-37

Peter and John responded with boldness when they were hauled before the Sanhedrin.

The apostles prayed, and the place where they were gathered was shaken.

They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

With great power the apostles gave testimony of the resurrection; great grace was on them all.

Acts 6:1-15; 7:1-60

Stephen, full of faith and the Holy Spirit, performed signs and wonders among the people.

Some disputed with Stephen, but they were unable to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke.

The people disputing with Stephen used character assassination to stir up the multitude against him.

Romans 12:1-2

Present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service.

⁵⁹ Jas 5:7-11

⁶⁰ 1Pet 4:1-6

Don't be conformed to the world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so you may prove what is the good, well-pleasing and perfect will of God.

God gave us the down payment of the Spirit; we walk by faith and not by sight.

We make it our aim, whether absent or at home in the body, to be well pleasing to the Lord.

2 Corinthians 5:1-10

We will all appear before the judgment seat of Christ to receive what we did in the body, good or bad.

Galatians 3:1-29; 4:1-31

You did not receive the Spirit by the works of the law, but by hearing of faith.

You cannot complete in the flesh what is begun by the Spirit.

He who supplies the Spirit to us and does miracles among us does it by the hearing of faith.

Abraham believed God and it was accounted to him as righteousness; those of faith are children of Abraham and blessed with Abraham.

The blessing of Abraham came on the Gentiles through Christ, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Those of the works of the law are under a curse.

We are all children of God through faith in Jesus, baptized into Christ and having put on Christ.

God sent His Son, born to a woman, to redeem us so we could be adopted as children.

Because we are children, God sent the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba, Father."

Galatians 5:1-12; 5:16-26

Stand firm in the liberty by which Christ made you free; do not be entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

We through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of righteousness.

In Christ only faith working through love is important; walk by the Spirit and you won't fulfill the lust of the flesh.

If you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

Those who practice the deeds of the flesh will not inherit the Kingdom of God.

The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, gentleness and self-control.

Those who belong to Christ have crucified the flesh with its passions and lusts.

If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit, not conceited, not provoking nor envying each other.

Ephesians 5:8-21

We were once darkness, but now we are light in the world.

Walk as children of light; the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness and truth, proving what pleases the Lord.

Have no fellowship with the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but rather reprove them.

All things when they are reproved are revealed by light; everything that reveals is light.

Watch carefully how you walk, not as unwise, but as wise, redeeming the time.

Don't be drunk with wine, which is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit.

Philippians 1:3-11

He who began a good work in you will complete it until the day of Christ.

Philippians 4:1-7

Stand firm in the Lord, rejoice in Him always, let your gentleness be known to all men.

In nothing be anxious, but in everything by prayer and petition let your requests be made known to God.

Colossians 3:1-4

Seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God.

Set your mind on things that are above, not in the things that are on the earth.

You died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God.

When Christ our life is revealed, then you will also be revealed with him in Glory.

1 Thessalonians 4:1-8

Receive from godly men how you ought to walk to please God, and abound in it more and more.

This is the will of God, your sanctification; God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification and honor.

He who rejects this doesn't reject man, but God, who has given His Spirit to us.

1 Thessalonians 5:14-22

Don't quench the Spirit; don't despise prophecies; test all things; hold firmly to the good; abstain from every form of evil.

Hebrews 13:1-25

Be free from the love of money, content with what you have.

Imitate the faith of your leaders, those who speak the word of God to you.

Jesus is the same yesterday, today and forever; don't be carried away with strange teachings.

May the God of peace who rose Jesus make you complete in every good work to do His will.

1 Peter 2:5-10

As living stones we are built up as a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer sacrifices acceptable to God.

You are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession.

You proclaim the excellence of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.

1 Jn 2:15-17

Do not love the world or the things that are in the world; if you love the world, the Father's love is not in you.

All that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, isn't the Father's.

The world is passing away with its lusts, but he who does God's will remains forever.

1 John 3:21-24

Whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do what is pleasing to Him.

By this we know that He remains in us, by the Spirit which He gave us.

Do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God.

1 John 4:1-6

You are of God and have overcome them, because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Jesus commanded the apostles to not leave Jerusalem, but [wait for the promise of the Father] which they heard from Him. John baptized in water, but [they would be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days from then]. [They would receive power when the Holy Spirit came upon them. They would be witnesses] to Him in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth.⁶¹

[Peter and John were hauled before the Sanhedrin] for speaking in the name of Jesus of how the Jews had crucified Christ. [The responded with great boldness]. When they were released, they went back to the Church and told them what happened. [The apostles prayed, and the place where they were gathered was shaken]. [They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and they spoke the word of God with boldness]. The multitude of believers were of one heart and soul. None claimed that anything of the things which he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common. [With great power the apostles gave their testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. Great grace was on them all].⁶²

The number of disciples multiplied, and complaints came to the disciples from the Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily service. The twelve summoned everyone and told them it was not appropriate for us to forsake the word of God and serve tables. They had them select seven men of good report and full of the Spirit, and they made them deacons. Stephen and Phillip were among these men. [Stephen, full of faith and the Holy Spirit, performed signs and wonders among the people]. [Some disputed with him, but they were unable to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke]. [The men speaking against Stephen used character assassination to stir up the people, the elders and the scribes against him]. Stephen spoke to the leaders with great power and they stoned him. Saul, who would become Paul, stood and watched the cloaks of those who stoned Stephen.⁶³

Paul told the Romans to present [their bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is their spiritual service]. [Don't be conformed to the world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so you may prove what is the good, well-pleasing and perfect will of God].⁶⁴

Paul told the Corinthians that if our bodies were dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. We groan, longing to be clothed in our heavenly body. We groan in this body, being burdened, and desire to not be unclothed, but to be clothed, that the mortal may be swallowed up in life. He who made us for this very thing is God, who [gave us the down payment of the Spirit. We walk by faith and not by sight]. We are willing to be absent from the body and to be at home with the Lord. [We make it our aim, whether absent or at home, to be well pleasing to the Lord]. [We must all be revealed before the judgment seat of Christ that each one may receive the things in the body according to what he has done, whether good or bad].⁶⁵

Paul pointed out to the Galatians that [they did not receive the Spirit by the works of the law, but by hearing of faith]. [They could not complete in the flesh what they had begun by the Spirit]. [He who supplies the Spirit to us and does miracles among us does not do it by the works of the law, but by hearing of faith]. [Abraham believed God and it was counted to him as righteousness. Those who are of faith are children of Abraham. Those who are of faith are blessed with faithful

⁶¹ Acts 1:4-8

⁶² Acts 4:23-37

⁶³ Acts 6:1-15; 7:1-60

⁶⁴ Rom 12:1-2

⁶⁵ 2Cor 5:1-10

Abraham]. [Those of the works of the law are under a curse]. [The blessing of Abraham came on the Gentiles through Christ, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith]. The law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. [We are all children of God through faith in Jesus. We were baptized into Christ and have put on Christ]. The Jew, Greek, slave, free man, male and female are all one in Jesus. We are Abraham's offspring and heirs according to the promise.

When we were children, we were held in bondage under the elemental principles of the world. When the time came, [God sent out His Son, born to a woman and under the law, that He might redeem those under the law, so we could receive the adoption of children]. [Because we are children, God sent the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba, Father."] We are not a bond servant but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.⁶⁶

Paul told the Galatians to [stand firm in the liberty by which Christ made them free, and not be entangled again with the yoke of bondage]. Every man who receives circumcision is a debtor to do the whole law. You are alienated from Christ if you are trying to be justified by the law. You have fallen away from Grace. [We through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of righteousness]. [In Christ only faith working through love is important. Walk by the Spirit and you won't fulfill the lust of the flesh]. The flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh. These are contrary to one another. But [if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law]. The deeds of the flesh are obvious: adultery, sexual immorality, uncleanness, lustfulness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, strife, jealousies, outbursts of anger, rivalries, divisions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, orgies, and things like these. [Those who practice such things WILL NOT inherit God's Kingdom]. But [the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, gentleness and self-control]. Against such things there is no law. [Those who belong to Christ have crucified the flesh with its passions and lusts]. [If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. Let's not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another].⁶⁷

Paul told the Ephesians they [were once darkness, but they are now light in the Lord]. [Walk as children of light, for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth, proving what is well pleasing to the Lord]. [Have no fellowship with the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but rather reprove them]. It is a shame to even speak of the things which are done by them in secret. [But all things, when they are reprov'd, are revealed by the light, for everything that reveals is light]. [Watch carefully how you walk, not as unwise, but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil]. [Don't be foolish but understand what the will of the Lord is]. [Don't be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit], speaking to one another in Psalms, hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, giving thanks always in the name of Jesus, subjecting yourselves to one another in the fear of Christ.⁶⁸

Paul told the Philippians that he thanked God every time he remembered them, always praying for them for their partnership in furtherance of the Good News from the first day, being confident that [He who began a good work in them would complete it until the day of Jesus Christ]. He prayed that love would [abound yet more and more] in knowledge and all discernment, so that they might approve the things that are excellent, that they may be sincere and without offense to the day of Christ, being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus, to the glory of God.⁶⁹

Paul encouraged the Philippians to [stand firm in the Lord. Rejoice in the Lord always. Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is at hand]. [In nothing be anxious, but in everything by

⁶⁶ Gal 3:1-29; 4:1-31

⁶⁷ Gal 5:1-12; 5:16-26

⁶⁸ Eph 5:8-21

⁶⁹ Php 1:3-11

prayer and petition let your requests be made known to God]. The peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your thoughts in Jesus.⁷⁰

Paul told the Colossians that, since they were raised together with Christ, they should [seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God]. He told them to [set their mind on the things that are above, not in the things that are on the earth]. [You died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God]. [When Christ our life is revealed, then you will also be revealed with him in Glory].⁷¹

Paul exhorted the Thessalonians that, [as they received from them how they ought to walk to please God, that they abound more and more]. They know what instructions Paul gave them through Jesus. [This is the will of God: their sanctification, that they abstain from sexual immorality, that each one know how to control his own body in sanctification and honor], not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles who don't know God, that no one should take advantage of and wrong a brother or sister in this matter, because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we forewarned you and testified. [God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification]. [He who rejects this doesn't reject man, but God, who has also given His Holy Spirit to you].⁷²

Paul exhorted the Thessalonians to admonish the disorderly, encourage the faint-hearted, support the weak, be patient to all. See that no one returns evil to anyone, but always follow after that which is good for one another and for all. Always rejoice. Pray without ceasing. In everything give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ toward you. [Don't quench the Spirit. Don't despise prophecies. Test all things, and hold firmly to the good. Abstain from every form of evil].⁷³

The author of the book of Hebrews told the Hebrews to let brotherly love continue. Don't forget to show hospitality to strangers, for in doing so, some have entertained angels without knowing it. Let marriage be held in honor among all and let the bed be undefiled. God will judge the sexually immoral and adulterers. [Be free from the love of money, content with what you have]. [Imitate the faith of your leaders, those who speak the word of God to you]. [Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever. Don't be carried away with strange teachings]. Don't forget to do good and share, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Obey your leaders and submit to them. They watch on behalf of your souls as those who will give an account. [May the God of peace, who rose Jesus again] with the blood of an eternal covenant, [make you complete in every good work to do His will, working in you that which is well pleasing in His sight through Jesus].⁷⁴

Peter told the Churches that [they, as living stones, were built up as a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God] through Jesus. Jesus is the chief cornerstone, chosen and precious. He who believes in Him shall not be disappointed. [You are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession], that you may [proclaim the excellence of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light]. In the past, you were not a people, but now you are God's people, who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.⁷⁵

John told the Churches to [not love the world or the things that are in the world]. If anyone loves the world, the Father's love isn't in him. For [all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, isn't the Father's, but is the world's]. [The world is passing away with its lusts, but he who does God's will remains forever].⁷⁶

John told the Churches that if our hearts don't condemn us, we have boldness toward God.

⁷⁰ *Php* 4:1-7

⁷¹ *Col* 3:1-4

⁷² *1Th* 4:1-8

⁷³ *1Th* 5:14-22

⁷⁴ *Heb* 13:1-25

⁷⁵ *1Pet* 2:5-10

⁷⁶ *1Jn* 2:15-17

[Whatever we ask, we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight]. This is His commandment, that we believe in the name of Jesus, and love one another. He who keeps His commandments remains in Him. [By this we know that he remains in us, by the Spirit which He gave us].⁷⁷

John told the Churches to [not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God]. Many false prophets have gone out into the world. Every spirit who confesses that Jesus has come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit who doesn't confess that Jesus has come in the flesh is not of God. This is the spirit of the Antichrist, of whom you have heard that it comes. Now it is in the world already. [You are of God and have overcome them, because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world]. They are of the world, we are of God. He who knows God listens to us; he who is not of God doesn't listen to us.⁷⁸

Walk in the traditions

1 Corinthians 11:1-2

Be imitators of godly men, even as they are of Christ.

Hold firm the traditions, even as they are delivered to you.

2 Thessalonians 2:13-17

God chose you from the beginning for salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief in the truth.

Stand firm and hold the traditions which you were taught, whether by word or by letter (Scripture).

Jesus will comfort your heart and establish you in every good work and word.

2 Thessalonians 3:6-15

Withdraw yourself from every brother who walks in rebellion and not after the tradition which you received.

Paul told the churches to imitate him and his team, who made a good example for them.

They weren't rebellious, nor did they eat without paying; they labored night and day to be an example.

If anyone is not willing to work, don't let him eat.

Some walk in rebellion, don't work at all and are busybodies.

Those who are that way should work with quietness and eat their own bread.

Don't be weary in doing what is right.

⁷⁷ 1Jn 3:21-24

⁷⁸ 1Jn 4:1-6

If any man doesn't obey the word, note that man and have no company with him so he might be ashamed.

Don't count him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Corinthians to [be imitators of him, even as he was of Christ]. Paul praised them that they remembered him in all things, and [held firm the traditions, even as he delivered them to them].⁷⁹

Paul told the Thessalonians that [God chose them from the beginning for salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief in the truth], to which He called them through the Gospel, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus. He told them to [stand firm and hold the traditions which you were taught by us, whether by word or by letter]. Jesus and the Father gave them eternal comfort and good hope through grace, and [he would comfort their hearts and establish them in every good work and word].⁸⁰

Paul commanded the Thessalonians to [withdraw themselves from every brother who walks in rebellion and not after the tradition which they received from he and his team]. They knew they ought to [imitate Paul and his team]. [They didn't behave themselves rebelliously, neither did they eat bread from anyone's hand without paying for it, but in labor and travail worked night and day, that they might not burden any of them, to make a good example that they should imitate]. They commanded that [if anyone was not willing to work, don't let him eat]. [Some] of the Thessalonians [walked in rebellion, didn't work at all and were busybodies]. He commanded [those who were that way to work with quietness and eat their own bread]. [Don't be weary in doing what is right]. [If any man doesn't obey this word, note that man and have no company with him so he might be ashamed]. [Don't count him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother].⁸¹

Walk in unity

Luke 9:49-50

Jesus told his disciples to not forbid someone casting out demons in His name.

Romans 16:17-20

Look out for those who cause divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the doctrine, and turn away from them.

These don't serve Jesus, but their own bellies.

By their smooth and flattering speech, they deceive the hearts of the innocent.

Be wise in that which is good, but innocent in that which is evil.

The God of peace will quickly crush Satan under our feet.

1 Corinthians 1:10-31

⁷⁹ 1Cor 11:1-2

⁸⁰ 2Th 2:13-17

⁸¹ 2Th 3:6-15

We should all speak the same thing, and there should be no divisions among us.

We should be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

Jesus wasn't divided.

Not many are called wise according to the flesh, not many mighty or noble.

God chose the foolish things, the weak things, the lowly things to put to shame the wise, strong, and fleshly boasting.

Because of the Father we are in Christ, our wisdom from God, our righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

1 Corinthians 6:1-8

Do not sue your brothers before a secular court rather than before the saints.

You should be wronged or defrauded rather than wrong and defraud your brothers.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

John told Jesus that he [saw someone casting out demons in His name, and they forbade him, because he didn't follow them. Jesus told him to not forbid him, for he who is not against them is for them].⁸²

Paul begged the Romans to [look out for those who caused divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the doctrine which they learned, and turn away from them]. [Those who are such don't serve Jesus, but their own bellies]. [By their smooth and flattering speech, they deceive the hearts of the innocent]. Paul wanted them to [be wise in that which was good, but innocent in that which is evil]. And [the God of peace would quickly crush Satan under their feet]. The grace of Jesus would be with them.⁸³

Paul told the Corinthians that [they should all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among them], but that they [be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment]. Paul had been notified that there were contentions among them. Some followed Paul, some Apollos, some Cephas. But [Jesus wasn't divided]. [Not many were called wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, and not many noble], but [God chose] [the foolish] things of the world that He might put to shame [those who are wise]. God chose [the weak] things of the world that he might put to shame the things that are [strong]. God chose the [lowly things] of the world, [that no flesh should boast before God]. [Because of Him, you are in Christ Jesus, who was made to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification and redemption].⁸⁴

Paul told the Corinthians [not to sue their brothers before the secular court rather than before the saints]. Saints would judge the world, and if they could judge the world, they could certainly judge the smallest matter. Brother goes to law with brother, and that before unbelievers. [Rather, they should have been wronged or defrauded. Instead, they wrong and defraud, and that against their brothers].⁸⁵

⁸² Lk 9:49-50

⁸³ Rom 16:17-20

⁸⁴ 1Cor 1:10-31

⁸⁵ 1Cor 6:1-8

Walk in wisdom

Colossians 4:5

Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time.

1 Thessalonians 4:11-12

Lead a quiet life, and do your own business, and work with your own hands.

Walk properly toward those who are outside, and have need of nothing.

Ephesians 1:15-23

The Father wants to give the church a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him.

The Father wants the eyes of our hearts enlightened, that we may know what is the hope of His calling.

The Father wants us to know the riches of His inheritance in the saints, and His power towards believers.

The Father had the risen Jesus sit at His right hand, above all rule, authority, power, dominion and every other name.

The Father gave Jesus to be head over all things for the Church, His body, the fullness of Him who fills all.

1 Corinthians 7:17-24

As the Lord distributed to each man, as God called each, so let him walk.

Each person should stay in whatever condition he was called and be content where he is.

If a bond-servant could get free they should use it, but otherwise they should be content as they are.

Acts 22:22-30

Paul used his Roman citizenship to keep from being beaten by the Romans in Jerusalem.

Matthew 7:6

Don't give what is holy (non-hypocritical correction in love) to the dogs.

Don't throw pearls (godly correction in love) before swine, lest they trample them, turn and tear you to pieces.

We are the temple of God, and God's Spirit lives in us.

If anyone destroys God's temple, He will destroy him; God's temple is holy.

1 Corinthians 3:16-23

If anyone thinks himself wise in the world, let him become a fool that he may be wise.

The wisdom of the world is foolishness with God.

Don't boast of men, for all things are yours (God's people), and you are Christ's and Christ is God's.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Colossians to [walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time].⁸⁶

Paul told the Thessalonians to make it their ambition to [lead a quiet life, and do their own business, and work with their own hands], even as Paul and his team instructed them. [Walk properly toward those who are outside, and have need of nothing].⁸⁷

Paul told the Ephesians that, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus among them, and the love which they had toward all the saints, he didn't cease to give thanks for them, making mention of them in his prayers. [He prayed that the Father would give them a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him], having the [eyes of the hearts enlightened, that they might know what is the hope of His calling], and what are [the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the greatness of His power toward us who believe], according to the working of the strength of His might which He worked in Christ when He [raised Him from the dead and had Him sit at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule, authority, power, dominion and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in that which is to come]. He put all things in subjection under His feet, and [gave Him to be head over all things for the Church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all].⁸⁸

Paul told the Corinthians that [as the Lord distributed to each man, as God called each, so let him walk]. So he commanded in the Churches. That [each man should stay in whatever condition he was called with God]. [If a bond servant could get free, he should use it, but otherwise, they should be content where they were].⁸⁹

Paul spoke to the Jews in Jerusalem about his calling in the Lord. When he told them the Lord sent him to the Gentiles, the crowd threw off their cloaks, cried out and threw dust into the air. [The commanding officer commanded he be examined by scourging], so they would ascertain what crime he committed. When they tied him up with thongs, [Paul asked the centurion if it was lawful for him to scourge a man who was a Roman citizen. The commanding officer was afraid because he had bound Paul].⁹⁰

Jesus told His disciples [not to give what is holy to the dogs], nor [throw their pearls before the pigs, lest perhaps they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces].⁹¹

Paul told the Corinthians [they were the temple of God, and God's Spirit lives in them]. [If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy him. God's temple is holy]. [If anyone thinks that he is wise among you in the world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise]. [The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God]. [Let no one boast in men. All things are yours (belong

⁸⁶ Col 4:5

⁸⁷ 1Th 4:11-12

⁸⁸ Eph 1:15-23

⁸⁹ 1Cor 7:17-24

⁹⁰ Acts 22:22-30

⁹¹ Mt 7:6

to God's people)], whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come. All are yours, [and you are Christ's and Christ is God's].⁹²

Walk under authority

Romans 13:1-14

Let every soul be in subjection to the higher authorities for conscience sake.

Authorities are ordained by God; whoever resists them resists God and will receive judgment.

Rulers are not a terror to good work, but to evil.

The ruler is (should be) a servant of God for the good of the people.

The ruler is (should be) a servant of God, an avenger for wrath to him who does evil.

Give everyone what you owe; owe nothing but to love one another.

Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore, love fulfills the law.

Throw off the deeds of darkness, and put on the armor of light.

Put on the Lord Jesus, and make no provision for the flesh, for its lusts.

1 Peter 2:11-25

Abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; have good behavior among the nations.

Subject yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake; this is the will of God.

Honor all men; love the brothers; fear God; honor the king.

Servants be in subjection to your masters, not only the good and gentle, but also the wicked.

Jesus bore our sins in His body on the tree, that we, having died to sin, might live to righteousness.

By the wounds Jesus suffered we are healed.

Memorization Hint: You got this.

Paul told the Romans to [let every soul be in subjection to the higher authorities]. [There was no authority except from God, and those who exist are ordained by God. He who resisted the authority withstands the ordinance of God; those who withstand will receive to themselves judgment]. [Rulers were not a terror to the good work, but to the evil]. Do what is good, and they would have praise

⁹² 1Cor 3:16-23

from the authority. [He was a servant of God for the good of the people]. But if you do evil, be afraid, because he doesn't bear the sword in vain. [He is a servant of God, an avenger for wrath to him who does evil]. They needed to [be in subjection for the sake of conscience]. [Give everyone what you owe, and owe no one anything except to love one another]. He who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law. [Love does no harm to a neighbor, therefore it is the fulfillment of the law]. Do this, for it is time to awaken out of sleep. The night is gone, and the day is near. [Throw off the deeds of darkness and put on the armor armor of light]. Walk properly, as in the day, not in reveling and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and lustful acts, and not in strife and jealousy. [Put on the Lord Jesus, and make no provision for the flesh, for its lusts].⁹³

Peter wrote to the churches to [abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul, having good behavior among the nations], so in that of which they speak against you as evildoers, they may see your good works and glorify God in the day of visitation. [Subject yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake]. [This is the will of God, that by well-doing you should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men]. As free men, do not use your freedom for a cloak of wickedness, but as bond servants of God. [Honor all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king]. [Servants, be in subjection to your masters, not only the good and gentle, but also the wicked], as Christ suffered, leaving you an example, that you should follow His steps. When He was cursed, He didn't curse back. When He suffered, he didn't threaten, but committed himself to Him who judges righteously. [He Himself bore our sins in His body on the tree, that we, having died to sin, might live to righteousness]. [By His wounds we are healed].⁹⁴

⁹³ *Rom 13:1-14*

⁹⁴ *1Pet 2:11-25*

Index

- abandoned, 141
- Abel, 54
- abhor, 103
- able to teach, 48
- abolished death, 104
- abominable, 84
- abominable idolatries, 163
- abound, 73, 100, 101, 104, 161, 168, 169
- abound in giving, 100
- abound in love, 62
- abounded, 158
- above, 107, 169, 174
- Abraham, 53, 54, 71, 74, 167
- Abraham's faith, 54
- absent, 167
- Abstain, 169
- abstain, 176
- abundantly, 107
- accept one another, 45
- acceptable, 138, 167, 169
- accomplished, 80
- account, 169
- accounted, 74
- accuses, 66
- active, 53
- acts, 176
- ad hoc, 5
- added, 146
- addicted to wine, 48
- admonish, 41, 112, 169, 171
- admonished, 50
- admonishing, 97
- adoption, 88, 96, 168
- adorn, 70
- adulterers, 83, 169
- adulteress, 69
- adultery, 41, 69, 80, 84, 168
- advantaged, 58
- adversary, 67, 80, 110
- affairs, 107
- affection, 69, 97
- affectionate, 103
- Affectionately longing, 112
- afflicted, 54, 126
- affliction, 58, 73, 126, 131
- afflictions, 73, 138
- afraid, 53, 106, 176
- afraid, do not be, 56
- Agabus, 26
- again, 147
- against, 96, 124, 172
- against us, 96
- against you, 80
- Alexander, 108, 125, 126
- alienated, 96, 168
- alive, 155, 160
- all fall short, 78
- all have sinned, 78
- all night, 134
- all patience, 39
- all people saved, 34
- all things, 138
- all things are yours, 174
- all things created through Jesus, 41
- all things in common, 167
- allow, 151
- alone, 125
- amazed, 125
- ambassadors, 129
- ambition, 174
- Ananias, 135
- anchor to our soul, 53
- Andrew, 134
- angel, 91, 125, 139
- angels, 36, 151, 169
- anger, 96, 97

- angry without a cause, 80
 anguish, 58, 125
 anoint, 126
 anoint with oil, 73
 anointed, 13, 26
 anointing, 89
 answer, 160
 Antichrist, 37, 170
 Antioch, 26, 80, 125
 anxiety, 28
 anxious, 119, 129, 168
 Apollos, 146, 172, 175
 apostle, 105
 apostles, 100, 104, 127, 143, 146
 appear wise, 89
 appeared, 139
 appearing, 88, 108
 appointed, 125, 154
 appropriate, 100, 135
 approve, 156, 168
 approved, 42, 72, 100
 approved of God, 41
 Aquila, 72
 argue about words, 42
 arguing, 135
 arguments, 42, 108
 Arimathaea, 77
 armies, 152
 armor, 110
 arrogant, 84, 101
 Artemis, 126
 as a little child, 81
 ashamed, 171
 ask, 98, 107, 121
 ask in faith, 55
 ask in prayer, 56
 ask of God, 55
 ask without doubting, 55
 asleep, 161
 asps, 78
 assembly, 70, 112, 146
 assist, 72
 associate, 159
 astonished, 38, 109, 128
 athletics, 107
 atonement, 19
 atoning sacrifice, 62, 78, 97
 attain to unity, 104
 attained, 75
 attention, 135
 audience, 138
 author, 138
 authorities, 135
 authority, 38, 41, 44, 57, 69, 121, 131, 154, 157, 174
 authority to forgive sins, 57
 awake, 161
 awaken, 176
 babes, 146, 152
 babies, 158
 baby, 147
 bands, 157
 baptism, 67, 96
 baptism of Jesus, 46
 baptisms, 147
 baptize, 131
 baptized, 135, 146, 149, 167
 baptized in the Holy Spirit, 167
 baptized into Christ, 168
 baptized into death, 95
 baptized into one body, 103
 Barnabas, 26, 44, 80, 125, 141
 barren, 115
 bathed, 47
 be an example, 39
 be baptized, 153
 be frightened in nothing, 37
 be healed, 57
 be ready, 18
 be rejected, 118
 be rich in good works, 101
 be subject to such, 49
 be subject to the older ones, 50
 be watchful, 33
 beach, 151
 beam, 137
 bear fruit, 122
 bear fruit in every good work, 31
 bear more fruit, 121
 Bear one another's burdens, 45
 bearing, 97, 104
 bears all, 65
 bears fruit, 121, 151
 beat, 138
 beaten, 119
 beaten with rods, 149
 beatings, 138

- Beelzebub, 124
before, 134
began, 168
begged, 136, 141
beginning, 66
begun, 167
behave, 171
behave inappropriately, 65
behaved, 112
behavior, 71, 97, 176
belief, 171
believe, 56, 57, 91, 112, 131, 140, 142, 149, 170
believe a lie, 109
believe in His name, 15
believe in Jesus, 14
believe the Gospel, 153
believed, 57, 74, 125
believers, 97
believes, 36, 146, 149
believes all, 65
bellies, 172
belly, 78
belongs, 151
beloved, 97
beloved children, 61
Bethlehem, 157
betray, 47
betrayed, 72
better, 117
better country, 54
better covenant, 20
beware, 117, 124
beware of dogs, 75
beware of evil workers, 75
binded, 146
binding, 76
birds, 121
birth, 125, 149, 157
bishop, 48
bishops, 48
bite, 61
bitter, 70
bitterness, 78, 96
blameless, 48, 73, 96, 108, 135, 162
blameless in Jesus, 88
blamelessly, 112, 115
blaspheme, 108
blasphemed, 125
blasphemers, 84
blasphemy, 34
blasphemy, 80
bless, 159
blessed, 47, 108, 113, 146, 167
blessed hope, 88
blessing, 74, 160
blind, 109, 129, 149, 162
blinded, 62
blood, 72, 78, 88, 98, 110, 118, 138, 146, 162
blood of Christ, 156
blotted, 158
boast, 159, 172, 174
boast in the Lord, 44
boasted, 149
boastful, 84
boat, 128
bodies, 167
bodily exercise, 39
body, 70, 103, 104, 118, 139, 174
body of Christ, 104, 156
body of sin, 95
bold in God, 41
boldness, 89, 167, 169
bond of peace, 104
bond servant, 46, 168, 174
bondage, 19, 70, 95, 96, 168
bonds, 54, 149
bondservants, 71, 95
bones, 70
book of life, 158
bore, 176
born again, 97
born anew, 146
born of God, 15, 62, 97, 98
born of the spirit, 146
born of water, 146
borrow, 67
bought it, 151
bound, 70, 129, 146
bowed, 131
brag, 65
branch, 121
branded in the conscience, 37
bread, 72, 117, 118, 156
bread of life, 118
breaking of bread, 146
breastplate, 161
breastplate of righteousness, 110
breath of His mouth, 109

- bridegroom, 126, 140
 broke, 72
 brother, 70, 142, 155
 brother stumbles, 156
 brotherhood, 176
 brotherly affection, 161
 brotherly love, 169
 brothers, 19, 76
 brought it into subjection, 138
 build, 143
 build one another up, 156
 build up, 156
 building, 147, 167
 building up, 44, 45, 104
 builds, 147
 built together, 88
 built up, 104
 burden, 112, 127, 171
 burdened, 127, 167
 burial, 63
 buried, 95, 96
 burn, 69
 burned, 121, 147
 burned their city, 152
 bury, 128
 busybodies, 171

 Caesar Augustus, 157
 Cain, 54, 66
 call on the Lord, 42
 called, 88, 96, 97, 108, 115, 137, 152, 161, 169, 174
 calling, 162, 174
 callous, 96
 calls, 112
 Cana, 140
 Canaanite woman, 57
 Capernaum, 57
 careful, 119
 careful how you hear, 28
 cares of life, 29
 cares of this world, 121
 carousing, 29, 163
 carried, 169
 cast into the sea, 56, 156
 cast it out, 156
 cast out demons, 154
 cast your worries on Him, 50
 catch, 134
 caught in a fault, 45
 caught nothing, 134
 caught up in the air, 89
 ceased, 163
 celebrate, 155
 centurion, 57, 140, 174
 Cephas, 172, 175
 chains, 108, 125
 changers of money, 109
 character, 91
 charge, 74
 charge them, 42
 charitable giving, 100
 chaste, 42
 chatter, 108
 cheek, 65
 cheerful, 73
 cheerfulness, 103
 cherish, 70
 chief cornerstone, 88, 169
 chief priests, 109, 152
 child, 46, 112
 children, 96, 104, 112, 151, 167, 168
 children in subjection, 48
 children obey parents, 70
 children of disobedience, 88, 97, 135
 children of God, 98, 113
 children of obedience, 97
 children of the Most High, 65
 children of wrath, 88
 children's bread, 57
 choke, 121
 choose, 122
 chose, 115, 122
 chosen, 88, 97, 137, 152, 158, 169
 chosen ones, 87, 119
 chosen vessel, 135
 Christ, 65, 70, 96, 101, 103, 118, 146, 149, 153
 Christ accepted you, 45
 Christ died, 156
 Christ in you, the hope of glory, 41
 Christ lives in us, 75
 Christians, 5
 Church, 70, 107, 156
 Church discipline, 76
 Church gathered, 76
 churches, 97
 Cilicia, 141
 circumcised, 44, 74, 96

circumcision, 75, 80, 81, 168
citizen, 174
citizens hated him, 121
citizenship, 78
City, 158
City of David, 157
clean, 25, 47
clean conscience, 20
cleanse, 162
cleansed, 20
cleansed with blood, 20
cleanses, 162
cleansing, 70, 80, 162
cloak, 125, 176
cloak of covetousness, don't use, 41
cloaks, 174
cloth, 157
clothe yourselves with humility, 50
clothed, 167
clothed with power from on high, 36
cloud, 135, 139
collections, 100
Colossians, 31
colt, 134
come, 127, 128, 175
come after Him, 130
come again, 142
come, Lord, 63
comfort, 58, 72, 126, 171
comfort abounds, 126
comforted, 51, 72, 73, 112, 113
coming, 18, 72
coming of the Lord, 109
command, 39, 41
commanded, 59, 117, 134, 171
commanding officer, 174
commandment, 108
commandment annulled, 20
commandments, 62, 80, 97, 115, 122, 128, 142, 170
commands, 97
commend, 129
commend us, 65
commended, 131, 138
commit, 107
committed, 41, 108, 176
common, 135, 146
compassion, 61, 66, 97, 116, 136, 149, 163
compassionate, 160

compel, 75
competes, 107
complained, 152
complaining, 135
complaints, 167
complete, 65, 167–169
complete in all the will of God, 51
composed, 104
comprehend, 107
conceit, 42, 62
conceited, 84, 168
conceits, 159
conceived, 114
concession, 69
condemn, 100, 152, 169
condemnation, 95
condemned, 34, 95, 156
condition, 174
conduct business, 121
Confess, 73
confess, 91, 122, 158, 162
confesses, 170
confession, 89, 108
confidence, 75
confident, 135, 168
confirm love, 58
confirmed, 135
conformed, 96, 138, 167
confusion, 104
conscience, 26, 108, 156, 176
consider, 95
considered, 138
consolation, 61, 104, 125
constant friction, 42
constrained, 129
consume, 61
content, 100, 169, 174
contention, 141
contentions, 172
contentious, 135
continue, 135
continue in faith, 96
continue steadfastly in prayer, 34
contradicted, 125
contrary, 112, 168
contributing, 103
control, 27, 169
coppersmith, 126
cords, 109

Cornelius, 25, 80
correct, 42
corrected, 67
correction, 76
corrupt, 96
corrupt minds, 42
corrupt speech, 96
corruptible, 138
corruption, 45, 84, 161
Counselor, 97, 142
count others better than ourselves, 62
count the cost, 130
counted, 167
country, 140
countrymen, 112
courageous, 106
court, 172
courteous, 160
courtyard, 119
covenant, 169
cover, 73
covered, 74
coveting, 80
covetous, 48, 76, 83, 135
covetousness, 97, 135
craftiness, 104
crazy, 104
Creator, 97, 136
cried, 174
crime, 174
criminal, 108
crooked, 135
cross, 67, 78, 122, 125, 130, 140
crowd, 56, 152
crown, 135
crowned, 107
crucified, 75, 95, 125, 141, 150
crucified the flesh, 168
crucify, 147, 152
crush Satan, 172
cunningly devised fables, 37
cup, 156
cup of Jesus, 46
cured, 149
curse, 159, 168
curse men, 42
cursed, 63, 147, 176
cursing, 78, 84
cut it off, 80, 156

Cyprus, 141

daily bread, 32
Damascus, 129
darkened, 96
darkness, 62, 146, 161, 162, 168, 169, 176
David, 125
day, 161, 176
day of Christ, 109
day of salvation, 138
day of the Lord, 161
day of wrath, 78
deacons, 48, 167
dead, 74, 88, 89, 120, 128, 155, 163
dead to the world, 89
dead works, 20, 147
deaf, 120
dear, 112
Death, 17
death, 66, 73, 95, 160, 175
debtor, 168
deceit, 78, 80, 84, 158
deceitfulness of riches, 121
deceitfulness of sin, 53
deceive, 109, 135, 162, 172
deceived, 45, 97
deceivers, 84
decent, 70
deception, 41, 109
decree, 157
dedicate, 115
deed, 66, 150
deeds, 126, 168, 176
defect, 162
defense, 126
defile, 80
defiled, 65, 89
defiled in conscience, 84
defilement, 84
defiles the whole body, 42
defraud, 172
defrauded, 172
delegation, 130
deliver, 96, 126
deliver to Satan, 76
deliverance, 13
delivered, 75, 80, 96, 119, 125, 126, 152
delivered to Satan, 108
delivered us, 31

- delude, 89
 Demas, 126
 demon, 134
 demonic, 42
 demons, 131, 137, 141, 156, 172
 demonstrated, 143
 denarius, 136
 denied, 115
 denied the faith, 51
 deny, 108, 122, 130
 deny God by deeds, 84
 depart, 134, 141, 147
 depraved passion, 97
 deprive, 69
 Derbe, 126
 descendant, 17
 deserted, 127, 136
 desire, 121, 163
 desire spiritual gifts, 104
 desired, 104
 desires, 103
 despaired, 126
 despise, 81, 156
 destitute, 54
 destroy, 109, 141, 156, 174
 destroyed, 84
 destroyed the murderers, 152
 destruction, 76, 78, 84, 161, 162
 devil, 110
 devil's snare, 42
 devour, 61, 110
 die, 139
 die to the Lord, 156
 died, 75, 108, 129
 died to sin, 95, 176
 dies, 156
 different doctrine, 41
 difficulty, 128
 dig, 153
 diligence, 42, 53, 103, 135, 161
 diligent, 54, 126, 162
 dinner, 118, 153
 Diotrephes, 66
 direction, 134
 disappeared, 118, 125
 disappointed, 75, 169
 discern, 53, 104
 discern good and evil, 147
 discerning of spirits, 103
 disciple, 122, 130
 disciple of Jesus, 77
 disciples, 100, 115, 117–119, 121, 124–126,
 128, 129, 131, 136, 139, 140, 142,
 143, 146, 154, 156, 167
 disciples one as Jesus and the Father are one,
 33
 disciples unworthy servants, 59
 discipline, 70
 discouraged, 70
 disease, 149
 diseases, 149
 dishonest gain, 48, 84
 dishonor, 42
 disobedience, 36, 53, 74
 disobedient, 84, 97
 disobedient to parents, 84
 disorderly, 169
 dispute, 80
 disputes, 41, 42, 156
 disputes about the law, 39
 disqualified, 44
 disregard, 130
 dissipation, 168
 dissolved, 167
 distinction, 78
 distress, 73
 distresses, 138
 distribute, 101
 distributed, 146, 174
 distributing, 103
 divided, 172
 dividing, 53
 divination, 149
 divine nature, 161
 division, 67
 divisions, 72, 168, 172
 divorce, 69
 do good, 101, 160
 do good to all men, 46
 do good to haters, 65
 do likewise, 65
 do not leave Jerusalem, 167
 do the work of an evangelist, 39
 do this in memory of me, 72
 doctrine, 5, 42, 71, 172
 doctrines of demons, 37
 doctrines of men, 89
 doers, 78, 136

does evil, 66
 does good, 66
 does them, 134
 dogs, 174
 dogs eat crumbs, 57
 dominion, 95, 174
 don't be silent, 38
 don't pray as hypocrites, 32
 don't receive false teachers, 37
 don't swear at all, 34
 done away, 65
 donkey, 134
 door of the sheep fold, 21
 doors, 149
 double-tongued, 48
 doubt, 36, 55
 doubt, do not, 56
 doubts, 156
 down payment of the Spirit, 27, 167
 dragged, 125
 dragnet, 151
 draw near, 89
 dream, 125
 dreams, 26, 134
 drink, 103
 drink deadly thing, 131
 drinker, not a, 48
 drinking, 156
 drowned, 141
 drunk, 161, 168
 drunkard, 134
 drunkards, 76, 83
 drunken binges, 163
 drunkenness, 29, 168, 176
 dust, 125, 155, 174
 dwell, 97, 107
 dysentery, 149

each examine his own work, 45
 earnest, 105
 earnestness, 100
 earth, 131
 earthly, 42, 78
 earthly entanglements, 70
 earthquake, 149
 Earthquakes, 119
 easily angered, 48
 easy, 127
 eat bread, 171

eating, 156
 eats only vegetables, 156
 edification, 104
 effective, 73
 elder, 48, 49
 elders, 48, 73, 131
 election, 162
 elemental, 168
 Elijah, 73, 117, 134, 139, 146
 Elizabeth, 114, 115
 embitter the soul, 41
 Emmaus, 118
 emptied Himself, 47
 empty chatter, 42
 empty tomb, 36
 empty words, 135
 encourage, 169
 encouragement, 45
 end, 131
 end is near, 105
 endless genealogies, 41
 endurance, 31, 138
 endure, 108, 135, 163
 endured, 108, 138
 endures all, 65
 enduring troubles, 103
 enemies, 65, 78, 96
 enemy, 171
 enjoy, 101
 enlightened, 147, 174
 Enoch, 54
 enriched, 100
 enriched in Jesus, 88
 enrolled, 157
 enslaved to much wine, 42
 entangled, 168
 entangles, 138
 enter, 146, 151
 enter His rest, 53
 entered, 125
 entice, 84
 enticed, 136
 entrance, 162
 entrust, 136
 entrusted with the Gospel, 41
 envy, 42, 65, 97, 158, 168
 envying, 168
 Epaphras, 51
 Ephesus, 126, 157

- equality with God, 47
 erred, 42
 Esau, 54, 115
 escape, 135
 escaped sword, 54
 establish, 72, 119, 162, 171
 establish hearts, 73
 established, 103
 eternal, 95, 104, 167
 eternal glory, 108
 eternal inheritance, 20
 eternal judgment, 147
 eternal life, 46, 66, 89, 97, 98, 101, 108, 118, 125, 128, 129, 146
 eternal life, know the Father, 23
 eternal power, 108
 eternal redemption, 20
 Eunice, 67
 evangelists, 104
 every joint supplies, 104
 every knee should bow, 47
 every knee will bow, 156
 every thought captive, 44
 every tongue confess, 47, 156
 evil, 65–67, 103, 113, 126, 160, 168, 169, 172, 175, 176
 evil age, 96
 evil deeds, 96
 evil desire, 97
 evil eye, 80
 evil generation, 134
 evil heart of unbelief, 53
 evil one, 98
 evil speaking, 158
 evil suspicions, 42
 evil thoughts, 80
 evil works, 146
 evildoers, 176
 exalts, 109
 examine, 72
 examine yourself, 44
 examined, 174
 example, 6, 42, 47, 78, 112, 135, 176
 examples, 49
 exceeds, 80
 excellence, 150
 excellent, 168
 excess, 163
 exhort, 39
 exhort one another, 53
 exhortation, 39, 61, 104
 exhortation not of error, 41
 exhorted, 104, 112
 exhorting, 103, 131
 exposed, 146
 extortionists, 76, 83
 eye, 67, 80, 137, 156
 eye, evil, 27
 eye, good, 28
 eye, sound, 27
 eyes, 160, 169, 174
 eyewitnesses, 37, 41
 face, 139, 141
 face to face, 66
 factions, 72, 146
 factious man, 39
 faint-hearted, 169
 fair, 48
 Faith, 66
 faith, 42, 57, 59, 71, 73–75, 80, 88, 89, 97, 100, 103, 104, 107, 108, 110, 131, 135, 138, 147, 150, 158, 161, 167, 168
 Faith comes by hearing, 36
 faith grew, 158
 faith in Jesus, 89
 faith made you well, 57
 faith, assurance of things hoped for, 53
 faith, proof of things not seen, 54
 faithful, 19, 97, 108, 112, 121, 162, 167
 faithful in all things, 48
 faithful servant, 29
 faithless, 108
 fall, 135
 fall away, 37
 fallen, 168
 fallen asleep, 89
 falling away, 53
 false christs, 119
 false circumcision, 75
 false prophets, 119, 125, 170
 falsehood, 96
 falsely, 113
 family, 122, 124, 129, 130
 famine, 155
 famines, 119
 far country, 121
 Farmer, 121

- farmer, 107, 121, 162
 farming, 147
 fast, 126
 fasted, 119
 fasting, 69, 138
 Father, 65, 131, 142, 146
 father, 74, 112
 Father give the Holy Spirit, 30
 Father glorified Jesus, 61
 Father in Jesus, 33
 Father is in Jesus, 33
 Father know when Jesus returns, 18
 Father knows Jesus, 21
 Father sent Jesus, 23, 33
 Father's good pleasure, 28
 Father's word, 118
 Father, pleased, 16
 fathers, 158
 favor, 88, 146
 fear, 62, 135, 160, 168
 fear of the Lord, 129
 feared, 109
 fed thousands, 136
 feeding trough, 157
 feet, 125, 155, 174
 fell, 129, 134
 fell away, 147
 fell on his neck, 155
 fellow heirs, 41
 fellow workers, 27, 66, 146
 fellowship, 61, 146, 156, 162, 168
 fellowship of the Holy Spirit, 72
 female, 168
 fertilize, 153
 fervent, 103
 field, 151
 fierce, 84
 fiery darts, 110
 fig tree, 18, 56, 153
 filled, 101, 107, 113, 167
 filled the house, 103
 filled with the Spirit, 103, 168
 filthiness, 135, 136
 find, 122, 130
 fire, 67, 103, 121, 141, 147
 firm foundation, 147
 firm in the faith, 27
 first, 46, 66, 129, 137
 first day, 100
 first principles, 147
 firstborn, 157
 fish, 134, 151
 fitted, 104
 flat, 130
 flatter, don't, 41
 flattering, 172
 flee from idolatry, 156
 flee sexual immorality, 83
 flesh, 70, 75, 78, 95, 110, 118, 129, 146, 160, 163, 167-170, 172, 176
 flesh profits nothing, 118
 fleshly, 146
 fleshly lusts, 176
 fleshly mind, 89
 fleshly ordinances, 20
 fleshly wisdom, 26
 flood, 18
 foes, 122
 follow, 125, 128, 130, 172, 176
 follow Him, 115
 followed, 134, 140
 followed Him, 134
 food, 118, 156
 fool, 80, 174
 foolish, 42, 97, 168, 172, 176
 foolish man, 134
 foolish questions, 39
 foolish talking, 135
 foolishness, 80, 174
 foot, 156
 for us, 96
 forbade, 137, 172
 forbid, 151
 foreknew, 96
 foreknown, 97
 foreordained, 88
 forerunner, 53
 forever, 169
 forget, 135
 forgive, 32, 58, 59
 forgive 490 times, 59
 forgive or you will not be forgiven, 59
 forgiven, 59, 73, 74, 96, 158
 forgiveness, 31, 88
 forgiveness of sins, 153
 forgiving, 96, 97
 forgotten, 162
 form of godliness without the power, 84

former lusts, 97
 found, 59, 155
 foundation, 88, 97, 147
 foundations, 149
 free, 168
 freed, 95
 freedom, 176
 freely, 96
 friend of the bridegroom, 36
 friends, 122
 from within, 80
 fruit, 34, 122, 147, 153, 162, 168
 fruit, lack of, 56
 fruits, 100, 168
 fulfill, 168
 fulfill the word, 41
 fulfill your ministry, 39
 fulfilled, 95
 fulfilled the law, 176
 fulfillment, 75
 full, 122, 125
 full grown, 147
 full grown man, 104
 full of good fruits, 42
 full of mercy, 42
 fullness, 174
 fullness of Christ, 104
 fully assured, 75
 furnace of fire, 151
 furtherance, 112, 168
 futility, 96

Gabriel, 115
 Gadarene demoniac, 149
 gain, 138
 gain Christ, 138
 gain for the flesh, 61
 Gaius, 66
 Galilee, 57, 115, 119, 131, 157
 games, 138
 gangrene, 42
 gather, 104
 gathering, 109
 gave Himself, 96
 gazes, 80
 Gehenna, 80
 genealogies, 39
 generation, 118
 generosity, 100, 103

Gentile, 75, 76
 Gentiles, 75, 112, 125, 150, 152, 156, 169, 174
 gentle, 42, 48, 112, 113, 127, 135, 176
 gentle and quiet spirit, 71
 gentleness, 44, 108, 168
 Gergesenes, 141
 get up, 106
 Gethsemane, 28
 ghost, 125
 gift, 80, 88, 105, 136, 147
 gift of Christ, 104
 gift of God, 104
 gift of the Holy Spirit, 153
 gifts, 103, 135
 gifts of healing, 103
 Give, 100
 give, 96, 122, 125
 give to the dogs, 57
 give to the needy, 28
 give to the poor, 128
 given, 104, 118
 giving, 103
 giving of thanks, 34
 giving thanks, 31
 gladness, 146
 glorified, 96, 142
 glorify, 176
 glory, 72, 78, 117, 161
 glutton, 134
 gnashing of teeth., 151
 go before Jesus, 115
 go in peace, 57
 goal, 138
 goal of the command is love, 41
 God dwells in us, 70
 God exalted Him, 47
 God gives grace to the humble, 50
 God gives liberally, 55
 God gives the Spirit without measure, 36
 God gives without reproach, 55
 God is faithful, 88
 God is love, 62
 God loved us, 62
 God resists the proud, 50
 God sent Jesus, 62
 God will avenge, 33
 God's kingdom come, 32
 God's love, 72
 God's righteousness, 75

- God's steward, 48
 God's will be done, 32
 godliness, 29, 39, 42, 70, 84, 108, 161
 godly, 88
 golden rule, 65
 good, 65, 103, 136, 151, 156, 169, 172, 176
 good conscience, 41, 160
 good doctrine, 39
 good example, 171
 good fidelity, 42
 good fight, 108
 good foundation, 101
 good ground, 121
 good in containers, 151
 good managers, 105
 good measure, 100
 Good News, 34
 good news, 53
 good pleasure, 88
 good report, 161
 good Samaritan, 65
 good servant, 38
 good testimony, 48
 good things, 30
 good will, 91
 good word, 147
 good work, 42, 135, 169, 175
 good works, 42, 70, 134
 goodness, 31, 168
 goods, 65
 Gospel, 13, 36, 41, 108, 112, 119, 120, 131, 149, 151, 163, 171
 gospel, 16, 34, 44, 72, 78, 89, 96
 gospel of salvation, 88
 gospel, not from man, 44
 gospel, revelation of Jesus, 44
 governments, 104
 governors, 124
 grabbed, 152
 grace, 15, 41, 74, 78, 80, 87–89, 91, 95–97, 100, 103, 104, 107, 138, 149, 162, 167, 171
 grace of Christ, 44
 grace of God, 26, 105
 grace of God and Jesus, 31
 grace of Jesus, 72
 gracious, 158
 grain, 125
 granted, 161
 great, 46, 114
 great love, 98
 great possessions, 128
 great works, 140
 greater, 170
 greater works, 142
 greatest, 46
 greatness, 174
 greed, 84
 greediness, 96
 greedy, 48
 greedy for money, 48
 Greek, 168
 Greeks, 156
 grew mighty, 54
 grieve, 96
 grieved, 115, 156
 grievous, 97
 grinding, 152
 groan, 96, 167
 groaning, 96
 grounded, 96, 107
 grow, 151, 158
 grow up, 104
 grumble, 135, 162
 grumbling, 105
 guard, 108
 guilty, 72
 habitation, 88
 Hades, 17
 hairs of our heads numbered, 53
 hand, 80, 152, 156
 handkerchief, 121
 handling, 42
 hands, 96, 174
 handwriting, 96
 hard heart, 53
 hardened, 87
 hardening, 96
 hardness, 78
 hardship, 104, 107, 108
 hardships, 138
 harm, 176
 harmless, 135
 harmless as doves, 124
 harvest, 151
 hate, 62, 65
 hated, 118, 119
 hateful, 97

- hates, 62, 66
 hatred, 168
 have faith, 56
 have life, 149
 He in us, 62
 Head, 89
 head, 70, 104, 174
 headstrong, 84
 Heal, 155
 heal, 57, 73, 136
 heal sicknesses, 154
 healed, 73, 109, 136, 149, 176
 healing, 104
 healing of the broken hearted, 13
 healing virtue, 57
 healthy, 153
 hear, 121, 134, 157
 heard, 107, 122, 129, 135, 149
 hearers, 78, 136
 hearing, 167
 hears, 134
 heart, 65
 heart condemns, 66
 hearts, 80, 107, 169, 174
 heathen, 103
 Heaven, 80
 heaven, 114, 118, 131, 158
 heavenly places, 88, 110
 Hebrews, 167
 heir, 74, 168
 heirs, 74, 96, 168
 hell fire, 80
 Hellenists, 167
 helmet, 161
 helmet of salvation, 110
 helper, 72
 helps, 104
 helps in the work, 50
 heresies, 168
 Herod, 115, 125
 Herodians, 23
 hidden manna, 157
 hidden person, 71
 high calling, 138
 high mountain, 139
 High Priest, 119
 high priest, 89
 high priests, 129
 high thing exalted against God, 44
 high things, 159
 higher authorities, 175
 hired, 136
 His anointing teaches us, 89
 His body, 109
 His will, 88, 135
 His words remain in us, 121
 hold firm the traditions, 171
 hold the traditions, 171
 holiness, 26, 73, 96
 holy, 48, 70, 71, 88, 96, 97, 112, 167, 174
 holy living, 29
 holy men spoke, 37
 holy nation, 169
 Holy Spirit, 62, 80, 115, 131, 167
 Holy Spirit poured on us richly, 97
 Holy Spirit speaks, 37
 Holy Spirit, as dove, 13
 home, 146, 167
 homosexuals, 83, 84
 honor, 42, 71, 103, 104, 108, 169, 176
 honor them, 50
 honorable, 159, 161
 hope, 53, 66, 74, 89, 91, 101, 126, 135, 141, 160, 161, 174
 hopes all, 65
 hopes up, 141
 hospitable, 48, 105
 hospitality, 48, 103, 169
 hostile, 95
 hostility, 88
 hour, 57, 124
 house, 167, 169
 household, 51, 122, 136, 149, 155
 household of faith, 46
 household of God, 88
 household of Stephanas, 49
 households, 67
 houses, 129
 human form, 47
 humble, 127, 159
 humble self, 81
 humbled, 100
 humbled Himself, 47
 humility, 44, 62, 97, 104, 135, 136, 160
 hundred, 129
 hundred fold, 121
 hunger, 113
 hungry, 101, 119, 125

- husband, 69
 Hymenaeus, 108
 hymns, 168
 hypocrisy, 37, 158
 hypocrites, 126
 hypocritical judgment, 78

 Iconium, 125, 131
 idolaters, 76, 83, 135
 idolatry, 97, 168
 idols, 41, 65, 98, 156
 ignorance, 84, 96
 ignorant, 42, 103, 162
 ignored, 74
 ill-treated, 54
 image, 96, 97
 imitate, 6, 66, 169, 171
 imitators, 6, 112, 135, 171
 immediately, 121, 134
 immorality, 76, 168
 immortality, 104, 108
 impart, 112
 impart a spiritual gift, 103
 imperfect sacrifices, 20
 implanted word, 136
 implored, 112
 important, 104
 imprisonments, 54, 138
 in season, 39
 in the flesh, 26
 incorruptibility, 42
 incorruptible, 71, 97
 increase, 59, 73, 104, 146, 151
 increase in the knowledge of God, 31
 indignant, 46
 individual part, 104
 indulgence of the flesh, 89
 inferior, 104
 inherit, 168
 inherit eternal life, 65
 inherit the earth, 113
 inherit the promise, 135
 inheritance, 54, 88, 97, 135, 155, 174
 inheritance of the saints, 31
 iniquities, 74
 iniquity, 88
 inner person, 107
 inner prison, 149
 innocent, 172
 insistent, 73
 instructed, 174
 instruction, 70, 108
 instructions, 169
 instruments of righteousness, 95
 instruments of unrighteousness, 95
 insubordinate, 84
 insulted, 136
 insulting, 42
 integrity, 42
 intentions, 53
 intercession, 96
 intercessions, 34
 interest, 121
 interpret the times, 67
 interpret the weather, 67
 interpretation, 104
 interpretation of tongues, 103
 interpreters, 104
 iron rod, 157
 Isaac, 54, 115
 Ishmael, 115
 island, 149
 Israel, 118
 Israelites, 75
 issue of blood, 57
 itching ears, 39

 Jacob, 54, 115
 jailer, 149
 Jairus, 57
 James, 134, 139
 jealous, 125
 jealousies, 168
 jealousy, 146, 176
 Jeremiah, 146
 Jerusalem, 80, 118, 121, 130, 134, 141, 143, 152, 167, 174
 jesting, 135
 Jesus, 97, 109, 136, 139, 142, 149, 150, 153, 154, 156, 161
 Jesus and the Father are one, 21
 Jesus before all things, 15
 Jesus built all things, 17
 Jesus called, 19
 Jesus came from heave, 36
 Jesus came in the flesh, 37
 Jesus claimed to be God, 15
 Jesus corrected disciples, 36

Jesus from the beginning, 15
 Jesus gave Himself up for us, 61
 Jesus gives eternal life, 21, 23
 Jesus heir, 16
 Jesus in us, 33
 Jesus is God, 15
 Jesus is in the Father, 33
 Jesus is Lord, 47, 91
 Jesus knew the Father, 33
 Jesus knows the Father, 16, 21
 Jesus laid down His life, 66
 Jesus lays down His life, 21
 Jesus learned obedience, 19
 Jesus led by the Spirit, 25
 Jesus lifted up, 23
 Jesus loved us, 61
 Jesus must increase, 36
 Jesus preexistent, 15
 Jesus purified us, 17
 Jesus revealed in flesh, 15
 Jesus the Christ, 36
 Jesus upholds all things, 17
 Jesus walking on water, 56
 Jesus was above all, 36
 Jesus, Alpha and Omega, 17
 Jesus, authority, 23
 Jesus, beloved Son, 16
 Jesus, chief Shepherd, 49
 Jesus, creation by Him and for Him, 15
 Jesus, Creator, 17
 Jesus, crucified, 36
 Jesus, excellent ministry, 20
 Jesus, faithful witness, 17
 Jesus, firstborn, 15
 Jesus, fullness of deity, 15
 Jesus, glorified, 23
 Jesus, good shepherd, 21
 Jesus, governor, 21
 Jesus, head, 15
 Jesus, heavens opened to, 13
 Jesus, higher than the heavens, 20
 Jesus, holds all together, 15
 Jesus, image of deity, 16
 Jesus, image of God, 15
 Jesus, is He in you?, 44
 Jesus, mediator of a new covenant, 20
 Jesus, offspring of David, 16
 Jesus, preeminent, 15
 Jesus, return, 18

Jesus, sheep follow, 21
 Jesus, shepherd, 21
 Jesus, Spirit descended on, 13
 Jesus, taken into heaven, 18
 Jesus, the morning star, 37
 Jesus, triumphal entry into Jerusalem, 22
 Jesus, wisdom, 24
 Jesus, Word of life, 15
 Jew, 75, 168
 Jews, 80, 112, 125, 156
 Job, 163
 John, 67, 134, 139, 141
 John the Baptist, 36, 115, 120, 134, 146, 152,
 153
 joins his body, 83
 joint heirs, 71
 Joppa, 149
 Joseph, 26, 54, 77, 115, 134, 157
 Joseph of Arimathea, 140
 joy, 72, 91, 122, 156, 168
 Judas Iscariot, 129
 Judea, 112, 143, 167
 judge, 67, 89, 100, 137, 146, 162, 163
 judge the world, 172
 judge yourself, 156
 judged, 104
 judged for every idle word, 34
 judgment, 14, 62, 72, 80, 136, 167, 172, 175
 judgment of God, 78
 judgment, righteous, 76
 just, 65, 161
 justice, 149
 justification, 75, 81
 justified, 34, 74, 83, 91, 96, 134, 168
 justified by faith, 75
 justified through faith, 75
 justified, by grace, 78
 justifier, 78
 justify self, 65

 keep asking, 30
 keep it, 134
 keep knocking, 30
 keep quiet, 104
 keep seeking, 30
 keep your lamps burning, 29
 keeps himself, 98
 keeps His word, 97
 keys, 17, 146

- kill, 117, 121
 kill himself, 149
 killed, 130, 152, 153
 killed his brother, 66
 kind, 42, 65, 96
 kindness, 88, 97, 138, 168
 kinds of gifts, 103
 kinds of service, 103
 King, 17
 king, 130, 176
 King of kings, 108
 King of the Jews, 17
 Kingdom, 28, 46, 59, 80, 112, 113, 121, 126,
 131, 134, 135, 139, 143, 149,
 151–153, 155, 162, 168
 kingdom, 32, 121
 Kingdom of the Son of His love, 31
 kings, 124
 kissed him, 155
 knew, 129, 134, 142
 knit, 104
 knit together, 89
 knocked, 125
 know, 97, 138, 158
 know fully, 66
 know in part, 65
 know Jesus, 138
 know nothing, 150
 know the Father, 125, 158
 knowledge, 65, 71, 75, 78, 89, 100, 103, 104,
 107, 108, 138, 161, 162, 174
 knowledge of God's will, 31
 knowledge of the truth, 34
 knowledge puffs up, 65
 knows God, 62
 knows the hearts, 80

 labor, 96, 112, 171
 labor of love, 31, 135
 labored, 127
 labored among you, 50
 laborer, 155
 labors, 50, 107, 138
 lack of faith, Jesus corrected, 56
 lagging, 103
 laid hands, 57, 149
 lame, 109, 120, 156
 lament, 125
 lamp, 28, 134

 lamp of the body, 27
 lands, 129
 languages, 104, 131
 Laodicea, 157
 last, 46, 129, 137
 laugh, 125
 Law, 84
 law, 74, 172
 law of sin and death, 95
 lawful, 125, 174
 lawless, 84
 lawlessness, 98, 109
 lay, 147
 lay hands, 151
 laying, 104
 laying on of hands, 147
 Lazarus, 17, 149
 lead, 129
 lead you astray, 98
 leaders, 169
 learn, 104, 127
 least will be great, 46
 leave, 154
 leavened, 151
 led, 168
 left all, 129
 legion, 149
 leisure, 127
 lepers, 120
 let your 'no' be 'no', 34
 let your 'yes' be 'yes', 34
 let your light shine, 134
 letter, 80, 109, 171
 lewdness, 163
 liar, 162
 liars, 84
 liberty, 65, 168
 life, 15, 74, 95, 104, 118, 122, 130, 149, 161, 175
 life abundantly, 21
 life is hidden, 169
 Light, 15
 light, 15, 62, 108, 129, 134, 146, 149, 161, 162,
 168, 169
 lightning, 118
 lights, 135
 like-minded, 61, 112, 160
 likeness, 95
 likeness of men, 47
 linen, 77

- listen, 118
 listen to Him, 139
 little child, 151
 little children, 158
 little faith, 55, 117
 little one, 156
 live, 75, 100, 108, 168
 live forever, 118
 live to righteousness, 176
 live to the Lord, 156
 lived again, 156
 lived with Jesus, 44
 lives, 130, 141, 156
 lives worthy of the gospel, 37
 living, 53, 163
 living bread, 118
 living God, 70
 living hope, 97
 Living One, 17
 living sacrifice, 167
 living stone, 158
 loaded down, 29
 Lois, 67
 longed, 67, 103
 look to Jesus, 138
 loose or unruly behavior, 48
 loosened, 149
 loosing, 76
 Lord, 47, 108, 134
 Lord Jesus, 149
 Lord of the dead, 156
 Lord of the living, 156
 Lord wills, 112
 lording over, 49
 lose, 122, 130
 loses, 118
 loss, 138
 lost, 130, 154, 155
 Lot, 118
 Lot's wife, 118
 love, 42, 66, 70, 71, 73, 89, 97, 100, 104–108,
 122, 158, 161, 168, 170, 174
 love builds up, 65
 love feasts, 72
 love for Jesus, 63
 love God, known by God, 65
 love is of God, 62
 love made perfect, 62
 love more, 59
 love never fails, 65
 love of money, 84, 108, 169
 love of the truth, 109
 love one another, 61, 62
 love perfected in us, 62
 love the Lord, 63
 love without hypocrisy, 103
 love your enemies, 65
 loved, 47, 115, 146
 loved the world, 126
 lovely, 161
 lover of good, 48
 lovers of money, 84
 lovers of pleasure, 84
 loves, 176
 loving as brothers, 160
 lowliness, 97, 104
 lowly, 172
 Luke, 126
 lump, 76
 lust, 29, 80, 96, 136, 161, 168, 169
 lustful, 176
 lustful desires, 80
 lustfulness, 168
 lusts, 42, 88, 97, 163, 168, 176
 lusts of deceit, 96
 lusts of the flesh, 84
 lying wonders, 109
 Lystra, 131
 made acceptable, 149
 made light, 152
 made strong, 54
 made weak, 156
 magistrate, 67
 magistrates, 149
 make disciples, 131
 making melody, 168
 male, 168
 male prostitutes, 83
 malice, 76, 96, 97
 Malta, 149
 Mammon, 28
 man not leave his wife, 69
 man of sin, 109
 man sinned, 149
 man's righteousness, 75
 manifestation, 103
 manifold wisdom, 41

manna, 118
 manslayers, 84
 many, 156
 many members, 103
 Mark, 141
 marriage, 169
 marriage feast, 152
 marry, 69
 Martha, 129, 149
 Mary, 63, 67, 115, 129, 139, 157
 master builder, 147
 masters, 70, 176
 Matthew, 153
 mauling, 134
 measure, 100, 104, 137
 measure of faith, 103
 meat sacrificed to idols, 156
 Melchizedek, 19
 Melchizedek, king of Salem, 19
 members, 70, 80, 95, 97, 103
 members of the body, 41
 memorized, 5
 men pleasers, 70
 mention, 174
 merchant, 151
 merciful, 19, 65, 100, 113
 mercy, 59, 87–89, 97, 115, 135, 163, 169
 message, 66
 messenger, 134
 Messiah, 117
 might, 31, 110
 mighty, 44, 172
 mighty works, 55, 134
 milk, 146, 147
 millstone, 59, 156
 mind, 163, 169, 172
 minds, 109
 miracle workers, 104
 miracles, 38, 103, 143, 167
 misery, 78
 missed the mark, 41
 mistreat you, 65
 mock, 152
 mockers, 29
 mocking, 54
 model the faith, 78
 modeled, 5
 modest, 48
 modesty, 70

moral excellence, 161
 morning star, 157
 mortal, 95, 96, 167
 Moses, 54, 135, 139, 146
 mother, 142
 mourn, 76, 113, 125
 mouth of the lion, 126
 mouth speaks from of the heart, 34
 moved by the Holy Spirit, 37
 moved with compassion, 155
 much entrusted, much asked, 29
 much given, much required, 29
 multiplied, 167
 multitude, 109, 136, 153
 multitude believed, 41
 multitude of sins, 105
 multitudes, 125, 134, 142, 149
 murder, 80
 murderer, 66
 murderers, 84
 murders, 168
 murmured, 137
 mustard seed, 151
 mustard seed faith, 59
 mute idols, 103
 mute spirit, 56
 myths, 41

nailing, 96
 name, 91, 119, 170, 174
 name of Jesus, 98
 names, 147
 narrative, 41
 nations, 74
 nature, 73
 Nazareth, 115
 neck, 59, 156
 need, 66, 96, 101, 146
 needed, 129
 neighbor, 65
 neighbor's good, 156
 neither sinned, 149
 nets breaking, 134
 new, 129
 new commandment, 61, 62
 new convert, 48
 new covenant, 72
 new creation, 129
 new heavens and new earth, 29

new man, 96
new tomb, 77
new wine, 117, 126
newness, 95
Nicodemus, 77, 146
night, 146, 149, 161, 176
no division, 104
no effect, 74
no fear, 78
no one can tame the tongue, 42
no vain repetitions, 32
Noah, 54, 118
noble, 144, 172
nobleman, 57, 121
none righteous, 78
nonsense, 36
not ashamed, 89
not justified by works, 78
not lovers of good, 84
not mocked, 45
not of the world, 33, 122
not pleasing men but God, 41
nothing hidden, 28
nothing secret, 28
nourish, 70
nourished, 38
number, 167
nursed, 134
nursing babies, 152
nursing mother, 112
nurture, 70

obedience, 32, 44, 97, 150
obedience of faith, 87
obedient, 135
obedient to the death, 47
obey, 135, 171
obeyed, 134, 140
observe, 131
obtain mercy, 113
obtained promises, 54
obtained the promise, 53
occasion for falling, 156
occasions of stumbling, 172
offended, 55, 140, 156
offering, 61, 149
officer, 67
offspring, 74, 168
offspring of David, 108

old, 129
one accord, 61, 103, 146
one baptism, 104
one body, 103, 104, 156
one faith, 104
one God, 65, 104
one heart, 167
one hope, 104
one in Jesus, 168
one Lord, 65, 104
one mind, 61
one Spirit, 104
one wins, 138
Onesimus, 135
open, 134
open shame, 147
opened, 149
opinions, 156
opposes, 109
oppositions, 108
oppressed, 149
oppression, 121
ordained, 175
order of Aaron, 20
order of Melchizedek, 20
ordinance, 95, 175, 176
ordinances, 89, 96, 115
orgies, 163, 168
orphans, 142
OT, Jesus fulfilled, 80
out of season, 39
outbursts of anger, 168
outer darkness, 152
outside, 174
outward adorning, 71
over you, 50
overcome, 170
overcome evil, 159
overcome the evil one, 158
overcomes, 97, 157
overseer, 48
oversight, 49
overtake, 161
overthrown, 135
owe, 176
owed, 59
own business, 174

Pamphylia, 141

- parable, 121, 136, 151, 153, 155
 Paradise, 157
 paralytic, 57
 parents sinned, 149
 partake, 156
 partakers, 147
 partakers of Christ, 53
 partiality, 70, 78
 participate in his deeds, 37
 partnership, 168
 passing away, 169
 passion of lust, 169
 passions, 168
 Passover, 140
 patch, 126
 patience, 104, 162, 168
 patient, 29, 42, 65, 162, 169
 patiently endured, 53
 pattern, 144
 pattern of sound words, 41
 Paul, 26, 80, 125, 141, 146, 172, 175
 Paul led by the Spirit, 26
 Paul testified, 36
 Paul, called by the Spirit, 26
 pay attention, 39
 paying, 171
 payment, 59
 peace, 42, 67, 70, 72, 88, 95, 97, 104, 125, 130, 155, 156, 159–162, 168, 169
 peaceful, 42
 peacemakers, 113
 pearl of great price, 151
 pearls, 151, 174
 pen stoke, 80
 penny, 80
 Pentecost, 103, 146, 153
 perfect, 44, 51, 65
 perfect in Christ, 41
 perfect love casts out fear, 62
 perfect will of God, 167
 perfected, 19, 33, 72, 97, 172
 perfecter, 138
 perfecting, 104
 perfection, 20, 97, 147
 perform, 75
 Pergamum, 157
 perish, 29, 118, 146, 153, 154
 perishes, 65
 perjurers, 84
 permission, 77
 persecute, 113, 122, 159
 persecute you, 65
 persecuted, 113, 129, 135
 persecuting, 134
 Persecution, 144
 persecution, 121, 125, 143
 persecutions, 158
 perseverance, 31, 33, 42, 45, 91, 97, 108, 135, 138, 158, 161
 perseverance of hope, 31
 persevered, 162
 persistence in prayer, 33
 personal righteousness, 117
 persuade, 129
 persuasive words, 150
 persuasiveness, 89
 perverse, 135
 perverted, 39
 Peter, 115, 119, 125, 129, 130, 134, 139, 146, 153
 Peter led by the Spirit, 25
 Peter walked on water, 56
 petition, 169
 petitions, 34
 Pharaoh, 54
 Pharisee, 59, 146
 Pharisees, 23, 80, 117
 pharisees, 153
 Philadelphia, 157
 Philemon, 135
 Philippi, 149
 Phillip, 167
 Phoebe, 72
 physician, 153
 pierced to the heart, 153
 pigs, 174
 Pilate, 140
 pilgrims, 54
 pillar, 158
 pillars, 147
 Pisidia, 125
 Pisidian Antioch, 131
 planted, 146
 pleaded, 57, 59
 please, 107, 112, 169
 please God, 54, 95
 please the Lord, 31
 please your neighbor, 45

- pleased, 112, 135, 169
 pleases, 70
 pleasing, 167, 169, 170
 pleasure, 109, 135
 pleasures, 97
 pledged, 115, 157
 pluck it out, 80
 ponder, 107
 poor, 100, 120
 poor in spirit, 113
 poor widow, 100
 possession, 88, 169
 possessions, 146
 possible, 129
 poverty, 100
 power, 31, 44, 91, 104, 107, 109, 112, 117, 135,
 138, 139, 150, 167, 174
 power of God, 150
 powers, 41, 96, 110, 147
 practice, 78
 practice righteousness, 90
 praise, 152, 161
 praising, 146
 pray, 73, 151, 169
 pray and do not give up, 33
 pray at all times in the Spirit, 33
 pray in the spirit, 104
 pray in understanding, 104
 pray to be seen by men, 32
 pray, lifting up holy hands, 34
 prayed, 89, 149, 167, 174
 prayed all night, 115
 prayer, 69, 105, 169
 prayer and fasting, 56
 prayer of faith, 73
 prayers, 34, 103, 174
 prayers not hindered, 71
 praying, 149, 168
 preach, 36, 39, 150, 154
 preached, 26, 36, 112, 138, 163
 preacher, 105
 preachers sent, 36
 preaching, 143, 149, 150
 precepts, 89
 precious, 71, 158, 169
 precious blood, 97
 precious promises, 161
 predestined, 88, 96
 prefer one another, 103
 pregnant, 157
 pregnant woman, 161
 prejudice, 51
 premeditate, 119
 preparation of the Gospel, 110
 prepare, 97, 134, 139, 142, 152
 prepare the body, 63
 prepared, 42
 presentation, 77
 preserved, 126
 preserves, 118
 pressed down, 100
 pressed on, 138
 prevail, 146
 pride, 80
 pride of life, 169
 priest of the Gospel, 149
 priesthood, 169
 prince of the world, 14
 principalities, 41, 96, 110
 principles, 147
 Prisca, 72
 prison, 59, 67
 prisoners listening, 149
 private interpretation, 37
 prize, 89
 proceed out, 80
 proclaim, 72
 proclaim Jesus, 41
 proclaimed, 126
 proclaiming, 150
 prodigal son, 155
 profane, 84, 89
 profess, 108
 professional weepers, 57
 profit, 103, 156
 profits, 126
 promiscuity, 176
 promise, 53, 54, 74, 167, 168
 promise of the Father, 36
 promises, 29, 54
 proof, 112
 proof of your love, 50
 properly, 176
 property, 141
 prophesied, 115
 Prophecies, 65
 prophecies, 108, 169
 prophesy, 103, 104

- prophesy in part, 65
 prophet, 59, 134
 prophets, 104, 114, 162
 propriety, 70
 proselytes, 125
 prosper, 100
 proud, 65
 prove, 167
 provide, 51
 proving, 168
 provision, 118, 155, 176
 provoke, 70
 provoked, 65
 provoking, 168
 prudence, 88
 pruned, 121
 prunes, 121
 psalm, 104
 Psalms, 168
 Publius, 149
 puffed, 159
 puffed up, 89
 punishment, 62
 punishment of the unrighteous, 84
 pure, 42, 51, 71, 161
 pure conscience, 48
 pure heart, 41, 42
 pure in heart, 113
 pure milk, 158
 pureness, 138
 purge yourself, 42
 purification, 77
 purified, 97
 purifies, 98
 purify, 88
 purity, 39, 51
 purpose, 96, 104
 pursue, 108
 put away, 96
 put off the old man, 97
 put on Christ, 168
 put on the new man, 97
 quarrel, 42
 quarrelsome, 48
 quench, 169
 quenched fire, 54
 quickly, 109
 quiet, 174
 quietness, 70, 171
 Quirinius, 157
 rain, 162
 raise, 73
 raise from the dead, 54
 raised, 75, 88, 96, 152, 169, 174
 raised up, 119
 ran, 135
 ransom, 46
 readiness, 144
 reading, 39
 reap, 45
 reaped, 121
 reason, 154
 reasonable, 42
 reasonably, 103
 rebellion, 6, 171
 rebellion first, 109
 rebuke, 39, 59
 rebuked, 130, 141
 receive, 56, 70, 125, 138, 153, 167, 170
 receive Jesus, 15
 received, 72, 171
 received back dead, 54
 receives, 122
 recognize, 118
 reconciled, 80, 96
 reconciliation, 91, 129
 recover, 42, 131
 redeem, 88, 168
 redeemed, 97
 redeeming, 174
 redeeming the time, 168
 redemption, 31, 78, 88, 115, 172
 redemption through His blood, 88
 refreshed, 50
 refuses to listen, 76
 region, 125
 reign, 95, 108, 121
 reject, 169
 rejected, 138, 147, 158
 Rejoice, 113
 rejoice, 125, 154, 159, 168, 169
 rejoiced, 62, 149
 rejoicing, 103
 release of captives, 13
 released, 67, 76, 146
 remain, 89, 121, 122

remain in Him, 62
 remain in love, 62
 remains, 147, 158, 169, 170
 remains in us, 62
 remind, 112, 142
 reminded, 117
 remission, 20, 36
 remnant, 87
 remove, 137
 removed roof tiles, 57
 renew, 147
 renewed, 96, 97
 renewing, 97
 renewing of the mind, 167
 renounce, 130
 repent, 134, 153, 155
 repentance, 29, 36, 42, 78, 144, 147, 153
 repents, 59
 replacement, 115
 representatives, 141
 reproach, 48, 113, 114
 reprove, 39, 88, 168
 reproved, 104
 reputation, 153
 requests, 169
 resisted, 138
 resists, 175
 respect, 50, 70, 159
 rest, 127
 restless evil, 42
 restore, 45
 restores, 117
 restrained, 109
 restraining, 109
 result, 149
 resurrection, 16, 42, 89, 91, 95, 97, 138, 147,
 149, 167
 return, 28
 reveal, 138, 146
 revealed, 78, 97, 104, 109, 149, 167–169
 revelation, 44, 97, 104
 revelations, 78, 147
 reveling, 176
 revenge, 159
 reverence, 48
 reverent, 42, 48
 reverent fear, 97
 reward, 65, 114, 126, 147
 reward of the inheritance, 70

Rhoda, 125
 rich, 100, 101, 125, 128
 riches, 89, 101, 107, 174
 riches of Christ, 41
 riches of His grace, 88
 riches of the glory, 41
 right, 171
 right hand, 46, 169
 righteous, 66, 73, 78, 97, 115, 138, 151, 160,
 162
 righteously, 112
 righteousness, 14, 19, 28, 42, 74, 75, 80, 91, 95,
 96, 100, 108, 113, 129, 147, 156, 167,
 168, 172
 riotous living, 155
 riots, 138
 rise again, 117, 143, 149
 risen, 36, 108, 118, 139
 rivalries, 168
 rivalry, 62
 roaring lion, 110
 rock of offense, 75
 rocks cry out, 22
 rod, 112
 Roman, 174
 Romans, 125
 Rome, 141
 root of bitterness, 89
 rooted, 107
 rose, 89, 125, 156
 rose again, 129
 rudiments, 147
 Rufus, 125
 rule, 174
 ruler, 108
 rulers, 135, 175
 rules, 107
 rules his house well, 48
 ruling, 103
 run, 138
 running over, 100
 rushing of wind, 103

 Sabbath, 125
 sabbath rest, 53
 sacrifice, 20, 61
 sacrificed, 65, 140, 156
 sacrifices, 19, 20, 169
 sad faces, 126

- Sadducees, 23, 117
safety, 161
saints, 72, 73, 87, 104, 135, 172, 174
salt, 130, 134
saltiness, 134
salvation, 19, 88, 91, 108, 115, 126, 135, 161, 162, 171
salvation to the uttermost, 20
Samaria, 143, 167
Samaritan woman, 36
Samaritans, 141
same, 172
same care, 104
same function, 103
same God, 103
same Lord, 103
same mind, 72, 159
same Spirit, 103
sanctification, 71, 88, 95, 169, 171, 172
sanctified, 42, 83, 149
Sanctify, 160
sanctify, 33, 70
Sanhedrin, 167
Sarah, 54, 71
Sarah's womb, 74
Sardis, 157
Satan, 58, 72, 109, 119
Saul, 129, 134
save, 130, 154
save a soul, 73
saved, 80, 91, 96, 146, 149
Savior, 78, 91, 97
savior, 70
Savior of the world, 62
saw, 155
saw the Lord, 63
sawn apart, 54
say the word, 57
scattered, 119, 125, 143
schemes, 58
scolded, 117
scourge, 152
scourged, 124
scourging, 54, 174
scribe, 128
scribes, 56, 80, 109, 152
Scripture, 134
Scriptures, 118, 144, 162
sea, 135
seal, 74
sealed, 26
sealed with the Spirit, 88
seated, 169
second death, 157
secret, 100, 101, 126, 168
secrets, 78, 104
seducing spirits, 37
see, 146
see clearly, 137
see God, 113
seed, 98, 100, 151
seeds, 121
seek, 154, 169
Seek first God's Kingdom, 28
seek glory from men, don't, 41
seek its own, 65
seeking fruit, 153
seeks, 122
seeks God, 78
seen, 100
self exaltation, 81
self righteousness, 81
self-abasement, 89
self-condemne, 39
self-control, 69, 104, 161, 168
self-controlled, 49, 105, 110
self-pleasing, 48
sell, 128
sends rain, 65
sensible, 42, 48
sensual, 42
sentence of death, 126
separate, 70, 88, 96
separated, 141
separately, 103
seriousness, 42
serpent, 146
serpents, 131
servant, 46, 47, 59, 72, 124, 135, 149, 155
servant of God, 176
servant of the Lord, 115
Servants, 70
servants, 46, 72, 95, 122, 138, 140, 152, 176
servants of the word, 41
serve, 46, 153, 172
serve God acceptably, 89
serve one another, 61
serve tables, 167

- serve the Churches (assemblies), 41
 serve the saints, 49
 served, 140
 service, 103, 138
 service of grace, 50
 serving, 103, 105, 135, 140
 serving one another, 105
 set free, 100
 settle accounts, 59
 seventy, 155
 severe, 87
 sexual, 176
 sexual immorality, 69, 83, 89, 97, 135, 168, 169
 sexual sin, 76, 80
 sexually immoral, 84, 135, 169
 shadows, 89
 shake, 155
 shaken, 109, 149, 167
 shaken together, 100
 shallow, 121
 shame, 78, 112, 168, 172
 shameful speaking, 97
 share, 45, 101, 169
 shed blood, 78
 sheep, 124
 sheep listen to shepherd, 21
 shepherd, 49
 Shepherds, 91
 shepherds, 104
 shield of faith, 110
 ship, 149
 shipwrecked, 108
 shone, 125
 shook, 125
 shouting, 152
 show, 96, 126
 show bread, 125
 showing mercy, 103
 sick, 73, 131, 136, 149, 153
 sickle, 151
 sickness, 149
 sift, 119
 sight, 135, 167
 sign, 74, 104, 109, 134
 signs, 41, 57, 109, 119, 131, 135, 146, 149, 150, 167
 signs and wonders, 26
 Silas, 141, 149
 silversmith, 126
 Simon, 118, 146
 Simon of Cyrene, 125
 sin, 14, 65, 76, 96, 97, 129, 138, 156
 sin leading to death, 98
 sin not leading to death, 98
 sin, all under, 78
 sincere, 168
 sincere faith, 41, 67
 sincere love, 138
 sincerity, 26, 76
 sinful, 134
 sinful woman, 59
 sing praises, 73
 singing, 149, 152, 168
 singleness, 146
 singleness of heart, 70
 sinned, 73
 sinner, 73
 sinners, 84, 153
 sins, 73, 74
 sins forgiven, 57
 sins of the flesh, 96
 sister, 70, 142
 sixty, 121
 slain, 54
 slander, 96, 97
 slandered, 156
 slanderers, 42, 48, 76, 83, 84
 slaughter, 129
 slave, 149, 168
 slave traders, 84
 sleep, 161
 sluggish, 135
 smaller, 151
 smooth, 172
 Smyrna, 157
 snake, 149
 snare, 29
 snare of the devil, 48
 snatch, 121
 sober, 39, 97, 105, 110, 161
 sober minded, 42, 48
 sobriety, 71
 sold, 59, 109
 sold all he had, 151
 soldier, 107
 solid, 146
 solid food, 147
 Solomon, 28

- Son, 131, 149
son (daughter) of God, 15
son of destruction, 109
Son of Man, 18, 154
sorcery, 168
sorrow, 125
sorrowful, 125
sought, 118
soul, 175, 176
sound doctrine, 39, 42, 49
sound mind, 105
sound words, 42
soundness of speech, 42
sows, 45
spare, 141
speak, 38, 142, 168, 172
speak evil, 135, 137
speaking deceit, 160
speaking evil, 84
speaking late, 51
speaks, 105
speck, 137
speech, 150, 172
Spirit, 95, 98, 103, 107, 119, 142, 147, 150, 160, 167, 170
spirit, 76, 109, 118, 141, 146
Spirit gives life, 118
spirit of fear, 104
spirit of gentleness, 112
Spirit of life, 95
spirit of our mind, 96
spirit of revelation, 174
spirit of wisdom, 174
Spirit sent, 14
Spirit, baptism, 25
Spirit, convict the world, 14
Spirit, declare what's coming, 14
Spirit, glorifies Jesus, 14
Spirit, guide into all truth, 14
spiritual, 146
spiritual blessings, 88
spiritual forces of wickedness, 110
spiritual gifts, 65, 88
spiritual service, 167
spiritual songs, 168
spiritual things, 103
spiritual wisdom, 31
spoke, 167
spoken, 121
sporadic, 5
spot, 108
spring up, 151
squandered, 155
stand, 110
stand fast, 73
stand firm, 6, 106, 168, 171
stature, 24, 104
stay, 174
stay single, 70
stay there, 155
steadfast, 96, 110, 126
steadfastly, 103
steadfastness, 162
steal, 41, 96
Stephen, 143, 167
stewardship, 41
stir up, 104
stocks, 149
stone, 119
stoned, 54, 125, 167
stood against, 80
stopped mouths of lions, 54
store, 101
strangers, 54
stray sheep, 154
streets, 152
strength, 174
strengthen, 101
strengthened, 107, 126
strife, 39, 42, 108, 146, 168, 176
strikes, 65
strips of cloth, 91
strive, 138
strong, 45, 106, 110, 158, 172
strong encouragement, 53
strongholds, 44
struck, 125
stumble, 59, 80, 119, 121, 125, 156, 162
stumbled, 75
stumbling, 59, 62, 120, 138, 156
stumbling block, 65, 156
subdued kingdoms, 54
subject, 104
subject yourself, 176
subject yourselves, 50
subjecting, 168
subjection, 19, 135, 174–176
subjects, 152

- submission, 70
 submit, 169
 subverting, 42
 sue, 172
 suffer, 73, 118, 136, 143, 160
 suffer hardship, 39
 suffered, 19, 108, 112, 138, 162, 163, 176
 suffering, 19, 73, 126
 sufferings, 110, 136, 138
 suitable, 42
 sun rise, 65
 supplies, 167
 supply, 101
 support, 101, 169
 sure, 74
 surpasses, 107, 169
 swine, 141
 sword, 149, 176
 sword of the Spirit, 110
 swore by Himself, 53
 synagogue, 125, 143
 synagogues, 125
 Syria, 141, 157

 Tabitha, 149
 take advantage, 169
 take hold, 108
 takes away, 121
 tasted, 147, 158
 tasteless, 130
 taught, 5, 89, 117, 171
 taught by God, 62
 tax collector, 76, 153
 tax collectors, 65
 teach, 39, 41, 42, 107, 112, 131, 142
 teach boldly, 38
 teacher, 47, 105, 124, 146
 teachers, 41, 42, 104, 147
 teaches, 80
 teaching, 5, 39, 80, 97, 103, 104, 109, 117, 144, 146, 147, 149
 teaching of Jesus, 38
 tear you to pieces, 174
 temperate, 42, 48
 temple, 70, 83, 88, 109, 119, 140, 146, 158, 174
 tempt, 69, 135
 temptation, 19, 32, 135
 tempted, 25, 54, 119
 tempter, 73

 ten cities, 121
 ten minas, 121
 tender hearted, 96
 tender mercies, 61
 tenderhearted, 160
 tenth, 19
 test, 170
 test all things, 169
 test yourself, 44
 testified, 66, 169
 testifies, 96
 testify, 98, 122
 testify of Jesus, 36
 testify what you saw and heard, 36
 testifying, 135
 testimony, 98, 104, 124, 150, 167
 thankful, 97
 thanks, 97, 168, 174
 thanksgiving, 34
 the, 163
 the Almighty, 17
 the circumcision, 26
 the gift in you, 39
 the one coming, 120
 theft, 80
 Thessalonica, 143
 thief, 21, 161
 thief in the night, 29, 161
 thieves, 83
 things present, 175
 think, 107, 161
 think more highly, 103
 third day, 152
 thirst, 113
 thirty, 121
 thistles, 147
 thongs, 174
 thorns, 147
 thoughts, 53, 169
 threaten, 176
 threatening, 70
 threats, 129
 three years, 153
 threw, 174
 threw bad away, 151
 throne of grace, 89
 throw, 174, 176
 thrown, 121, 134
 thrust away, 108

- Thyatira, 157
 time, 174
 time of reformation, 20
 Timothy, 67, 72, 108, 112
 tithes, 19
 today, 169
 together, 146
 tomb, 63, 139
 tongue, 42, 66, 104, 160
 tongue is a fire, 42
 Tongues, 103
 tongues, 65, 78, 103, 104
 took, 121
 took my Lord, 63
 tooth, 67
 tortured, 54
 tossed, 104
 touch no unclean thing, 70
 tower, 130
 tradition, 6, 171
 traditions, 5, 6
 train, 42
 traitors, 84
 trample, 174
 Transfiguration, 117
 transfiguration, 56
 transfigured, 106, 139
 transformed, 167
 transgressions, 88
 translated us, 31
 travail, 112, 171
 treasure, 128, 151
 treasure in heaven, 28
 treasures, 27
 treasuring, 78
 treasury, 100
 treated them shamefully, 152
 tree, 151, 176
 tree of life, 157
 trembling, 135, 150
 trespasses, 96
 trial, 136
 trickery, 104
 trip, 141
 triumphant entry, 17
 triumphing, 96
 Troas, 51
 trouble, 119
 troubled, 109, 142
 troubles, 119
 true, 161
 true light, 62
 true vine, 121
 truth, 42, 65, 66, 73, 76, 89, 96, 138, 162, 168, 171
 truth in love, 104
 turn, 174
 turn away from evil, 160
 turn away from the truth, 39
 turn to fables, 39
 turned, 119
 turned away, 41, 78
 turned to God from idols, 153
 turns, 73
 tutor, 168
 twelve, 129, 154, 155
 two by two, 155
 two small brass coins, 100
 unashamed, 42
 unawares, 118
 unbelief, 53, 55, 74
 unbelievers, 70, 172
 unbelieving, 84
 unbelieving generation, 56
 unbelieving, will not receive from God, 55
 uncertainty of riches, 101
 uncircumcised, 44, 74
 unclean, 25, 135, 156
 uncleanness, 41, 96, 97, 135, 168, 169
 undefiled, 97, 169
 under, 78
 under the law, 95
 understand Scriptures, 36
 understanding, 31, 96
 unequally yoked, 70
 unfaithful, 29
 unfit for good works, 84
 unforgiving, 84
 unfruitful, 121, 162, 168
 ungodliness, 42, 88
 ungodly, 84
 unholy, 84
 united, 95
 unity of the Spirit, 104
 universe made from invisible, 54
 universe, created by God, 54
 unjust, 65

unleavened, 140
unmarried, 69
unprofitable, 39, 78
unquenchable fire, 156
unrepentant, 78
unrighteousness, 65, 109, 147, 162
unrighteousness is sin, 98
unruly, 84
unshrunk cloth, 126
unthankful, 65, 84
unworthy, 72
utility belt, 110
utterance, 100
uttered, 96
uttermost, 143
uttermost parts of the earth, 167

vain, 39
vain talkers, 84
vain talking, 41
valuable, we are, 53
variation, 136
various workings, 103
veil, 140
vessels, 42
village, 134
vineyard, 136
violence, 134
violent, 48
virtue, 161
vision, 25, 38
visitation, 176
voice, 139
void, 74

wage, 108
wages, 95, 155
waist, 110
wait, 72
walk, 78, 97, 112, 167, 168, 174
walk according to the flesh, 44
walk after the flesh, 84
walk in love, 97
walk in the light, 23
walk in the truth, 62
walk in truth, 66
walk in wisdom, 174
walk properly, 174
walk worthy of the call, 104

walk worthy of the Lord, 31
wandered from the faith, 108
wanders, 73
war, 130, 176
warfare, 44, 108
warned, 141
wash, 126
wash one another's feet, 47
washed, 149
washed the disciple's feet, 47
washing of regeneration, 97
washing of water, 70
washing the feet of Jesus with tears, 59
waste, 153
Watch, 18, 168
watch, 28, 29, 106, 119, 161, 169
watch and pray, 28, 29
watched, 140
watchful, 110
watchings, 138
water, 98
watered, 146
waver, 74
Way, 129
we are called to freedom, 61
we live through Him, 65
we live through Jesus, 62
we will be like Him, 98
we will see Him just as He is, 98
weak, 156, 169, 172
weak conscience, 65
weak in faith, 156
weakened, 74
weaker vessel, 71
weakness, 19, 150
weaknesses, 45, 96
weapons, 44
weary, 46, 171
wedding, 140
weep, 125, 159
weeping, 63, 151, 152
welfare, 141
well, 125
well pleasing, 168
well-doing, 176
well-pleasing, 42, 167
wept bitterly, 119
wheat, 119
whip, 109

white, 157
 white stone, 157
 wicked, 76, 151, 162, 176
 wicked words, 66
 wickedness, 76, 80, 109, 136, 158, 176
 wife, 69
 wife not leave her husband, 69
 wife, subject to husband, 70
 wilderness, 135
 wiles, 110
 wiles of error, 104
 will, 96, 98, 134, 136, 142, 154, 163, 168, 169, 176
 wind, 56
 wind of doctrine, 104
 wine, 140, 168
 wisdom, 55, 88, 89, 97, 103, 134, 150, 167, 172, 174
 wisdom from above, 42
 wisdom of men, 150
 wise, 159, 168, 172, 174
 wise a serpents, 124
 wise man, 134
 wise men seek Him, 77
 with Jesus, 91
 with them, 131
 withdraw, 6, 171
 withdraw from such, 42
 withered, 121
 withered fig tree, 56
 within, 118
 without defect, 70, 96, 135
 without hypocrisy, 42
 without natural affection, 84
 without offense, 168
 without partiality, 42
 without reproach, 48
 without respect of persons, 97
 without self-control, 84
 without spot, 70
 withstand, 110, 175
 witnesses, 36, 107, 112, 167
 wives, 70
 wives, subject to husbands, 42
 woke, 125
 woman told everyone about Jesus, 36
 womb, 134
 women, 140
 wonders, 41, 57, 119, 135, 146, 149, 150, 167

Word, 15
 word, 109, 112, 119, 121, 129, 134, 135, 147, 150, 158
 word battles, 42
 word of God, 112, 167
 word of his grace, 41
 word of truth, 88
 word only, 66
 words, 118
 words of emptiness, 84
 words of life, 129
 Work, 135
 work, 118, 135, 136, 171, 174
 work heartily, 70
 work iniquity, 134
 work night and day, 112
 work of faith with power, 31
 work of serving, 104
 work of the Lord, 49
 worked, 6, 171
 worked miracles, 134
 worked out righteousness, 54
 working, 96, 174
 working of error, 109
 workman, 42
 works, 74, 78, 87, 88, 112, 142, 149, 168, 176
 works of the law, 75
 world, 62, 97, 98, 143, 157, 169, 170, 175
 world destroyed, 29
 world hates you, 66
 world not worthy, 54
 world of iniquity, 42
 world's rulers of darkness, 110
 world, created by Jesus, 15
 worldly lusts, 88
 worn-out body, 74
 worse than an unbeliever, 51
 worship, 75, 104
 worshiped, 139
 worshiping of the angels, 89
 worthy, 72, 112, 122, 155
 worthy of your calling, 31
 wound, 65
 wounds, 149, 176
 wrath, 70, 74, 78, 96, 97, 112, 135, 161, 176
 wrath of God, 36, 97
 wrestling, 110
 wrinkle, 70
 writing tablet, 115

wrong, 70, 172	young men, 158
wronged, 172	your lips, 160
	your teaching, 39
yeast, 117, 151	
yesterday, 169	
yoke, 127	Zacharias, 55, 114, 115
you died, 169	zeal, 51
young man, 128	zealous, 88, 104